

By WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

Edited by BARBARA A. MOWAT and PAUL WERSTINE

Folger Shakespeare Library

https://shakespeare.folger.edu/

Get even more from the Folger

You can get your own copy of this text to keep. Purchase a full copy to get the text, plus explanatory notes, illustrations, and more.



<u>Buy a copy</u>

	Contents
Front Matter	From the Director of the Folger Shakespeare Library Textual Introduction Synopsis Characters in the Play
	Prologue
ACT 1	Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3 Scene 4 Scene 5
ACT 2	Chorus Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3 Scene 4 Scene 5 Scene 6
ACT 3	Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3 Scene 4 Scene 5
ACT 4	Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3 Scene 4 Scene 5
ACT 5	Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3



From the Director of the Folger Shakespeare Library

It is hard to imagine a world without Shakespeare. Since their composition four hundred years ago, Shakespeare's plays and poems have traveled the globe, inviting those who see and read his works to make them their own.

Readers of the New Folger Editions are part of this ongoing process of "taking up Shakespeare," finding our own thoughts and feelings in language that strikes us as old or unusual and, for that very reason, new. We still struggle to keep up with a writer who could think a mile a minute, whose words paint pictures that shift like clouds. These expertly edited texts are presented to the public as a resource for study, artistic adaptation, and enjoyment. By making the classic texts of the New Folger Editions available in electronic form as The Folger Shakespeare (formerly Folger Digital Texts), we place a trusted resource in the hands of anyone who wants them.

The New Folger Editions of Shakespeare's plays, which are the basis for the texts realized here in digital form, are special because of their origin. The Folger Shakespeare Library in Washington, DC, is the single greatest documentary source of Shakespeare's works. An unparalleled collection of early modern books, manuscripts, and artwork connected to Shakespeare, the Folger's holdings have been consulted extensively in the preparation of these texts. The Editions also reflect the expertise gained through the regular performance of Shakespeare's works in the Folger's Elizabethan Theatre.

I want to express my deep thanks to editors Barbara Mowat and Paul Werstine for creating these indispensable editions of Shakespeare's works, which incorporate the best of textual scholarship with a richness of commentary that is both inspired and engaging. Readers who want to know more about Shakespeare and his plays can follow the paths these distinguished scholars have tread by visiting the Folger either in-person or online, where a range of physical and digital resources exists to supplement the material in these texts. I commend to you these words, and hope that they inspire.

Michael Witmore Director, Folger Shakespeare Library

Textual Introduction By Barbara Mowat and Paul Werstine

Until now, with the release of The Folger Shakespeare (formerly Folger Digital Texts), readers in search of a free online text of Shakespeare's plays had to be content primarily with using the Moby[™] Text, which reproduces a late-nineteenth century version of the plays. What is the difference? Many ordinary readers assume that there is a single text for the plays: what Shakespeare wrote. But Shakespeare's plays were not published the way modern novels or plays are published today: as a single, authoritative text. In some cases, the plays have come down to us in multiple published versions, represented by various Quartos (Qq) and by the great collection put together by his colleagues in 1623, called the First Folio (F). There are, for example, three very different versions of Hamlet, two of King Lear, Henry V, Romeo and Juliet, and others. Editors choose which version to use as their base text, and then amend that text with words, lines or speech prefixes from the other versions that, in their judgment, make for a better or more accurate text.

Other editorial decisions involve choices about whether an unfamiliar word could be understood in light of other writings of the period or whether it should be changed; decisions about words that made it into Shakespeare's text by accident through four hundred years of printings and misprinting; and even decisions based on cultural preference and taste. When the MobyTM Text was created, for example, it was deemed "improper" and "indecent" for Miranda to chastise Caliban for having attempted to rape her. (See *The Tempest*, 1.2: "Abhorred slave,/Which any print of goodness wilt not take,/Being capable of all ill! I pitied thee..."). All Shakespeare editors at the time took the speech away from her and gave it to her father, Prospero.

The editors of the MobyTM Shakespeare produced their text long before scholars fully understood the proper grounds on which to make the thousands of decisions that Shakespeare editors face. The Folger Library Shakespeare Editions, on which the Folger Shakespeare texts depend, make this editorial process as nearly transparent as is possible, in contrast to older texts, like the MobyTM, which hide editorial interventions. The reader of the Folger Shakespeare knows where the text has been altered because editorial interventions are signaled by square brackets (for example, from *Othello*: "[If she in chains of magic were not bound,]"), half-square brackets (for example, from *Henry V*: "With fblood and sword and fire to win your right,"), or angle brackets (for example, from *Hamlet*: "O farewell, honest (soldier.) Who hath relieved/you?"). At any point in the text, you can hover your cursor over a bracket for more information.

Because the Folger Shakespeare texts are edited in accord with twenty-first century knowledge about Shakespeare's texts, the Folger here provides them to readers, scholars, teachers, actors, directors, and students, free of charge, confident of their quality as texts of the plays and pleased to be able to make this contribution to the study and enjoyment of Shakespeare.

Synopsis

The prologue of *Romeo and Juliet* calls the title characters "starcrossed lovers"—and the stars do seem to conspire against these young lovers.

Romeo is a Montague, and Juliet a Capulet. Their families are enmeshed in a feud, but the moment they meet—when Romeo and his friends attend a party at Juliet's house in disguise—the two fall in love and quickly decide that they want to be married.

A friar secretly marries them, hoping to end the feud. Romeo and his companions almost immediately encounter Juliet's cousin Tybalt, who challenges Romeo. When Romeo refuses to fight, Romeo's friend Mercutio accepts the challenge and is killed. Romeo then kills Tybalt and is banished. He spends that night with Juliet and then leaves for Mantua.

Juliet's father forces her into a marriage with Count Paris. To avoid this marriage, Juliet takes a potion, given her by the friar, that makes her appear dead. The friar will send Romeo word to be at her family tomb when she awakes. The plan goes awry, and Romeo learns instead that she is dead. In the tomb, Romeo kills himself. Juliet wakes, sees his body, and commits suicide. Their deaths appear finally to end the feud.

Characters in the Play

ROMEO MONTAGUE, his father LADY MONTAGUE, his mother BENVOLIO, their kinsman ABRAM, a Montague servingman BALTHASAR, Romeo's servingman

JULIET

CAPULET, her father LADY CAPULET, her mother NURSE to Juliet TYBALT, kinsman to the Capulets PETRUCHIO, Tybalt's companion Capulet's Cousin SAMPSON GREGORY PETER Other Servingmen

ESCALUS, Prince of Verona

PARIS, the Prince's kinsman and Juliet's suitor MERCUTIO, the Prince's kinsman and Romeo's friend Paris' Page

FRIAR LAWRENCE FRIAR JOHN APOTHECARY Three or four Citizens Three Musicians Three Watchmen

CHORUS

Attendants, Maskers, Torchbearers, a Boy with a drum, Gentlemen, Gentlewomen, Tybalt's Page, Servingmen.

THE PROLOGUE

ר*Enter* Chorus.

FTLN 0001	Two households, both alike in dignity	
FTLN 0002	(In fair Verona, where we lay our scene),	
FTLN 0003	From ancient grudge break to new mutiny,	
FTLN 0004	Where civil blood makes civil hands unclean.	
FTLN 0005	From forth the fatal loins of these two foes	5
FTLN 0006	A pair of star-crossed lovers take their life;	
FTLN 0007	Whose misadventured piteous overthrows	
FTLN 0008	Doth with their death bury their parents' strife.	
FTLN 0009	The fearful passage of their death-marked love	
FTLN 0010	And the continuance of their parents' rage,	10
FTLN 0011	Which, but their children's end, naught could remove,	
FTLN 0012	Is now the two hours' traffic of our stage;	
FTLN 0013	The which, if you with patient ears attend,	
FTLN 0014	What here shall miss, our toil shall strive to mend.	
	Chorus exits.	

<i>ACT 1</i>	1
--------------	---

ר _{Scene} 1
Enter Sampson and Gregory, with swords and bucklers,
of the house of Capulet.

FTLN 0015	SAMPSON Gregory, on my word we'll not carry coals.	
FTLN 0016	GREGORY No, for then we should be colliers.	
FTLN 0017	SAMPSON I mean, an we be in choler, we'll draw.	
FTLN 0018	GREGORY Ay, while you live, draw your neck out of	
FTLN 0019	collar.	5
FTLN 0020	SAMPSON I strike quickly, being moved.	
FTLN 0021	GREGORY But thou art not quickly moved to strike.	
FTLN 0022	SAMPSON A dog of the house of Montague moves me.	
FTLN 0023	GREGORY To move is to stir, and to be valiant is to	
FTLN 0024	stand. Therefore if thou art moved thou runn'st	10
FTLN 0025	away.	
FTLN 0026	SAMPSON A dog of that house shall move me to stand. I	
FTLN 0027	will take the wall of any man or maid of Montague's.	
FTLN 0028	GREGORY That shows thee a weak slave, for the weakest	
FTLN 0029	goes to the wall.	15
FTLN 0030	SAMPSON 'Tis true, and therefore women, being the	
FTLN 0031	weaker vessels, are ever thrust to the wall. Therefore	
FTLN 0032	I will push Montague's men from the wall and	
FTLN 0033	thrust his maids to the wall.	
FTLN 0034	GREGORY The quarrel is between our masters and us	20
FTLN 0035	their men.	
FTLN 0036	SAMPSON 'Tis all one. I will show myself a tyrant.	
FTLN 0037	When I have fought with the men, I will be civil	
FTLN 0038	with the maids; I will cut off their heads.	
	0	

	11Romeo and JulietACT 1. SC. 1	
FTLN 0039 FTLN 0040	GREGORY The heads of the maids? SAMPSON Ay, the heads of the maids, or their maidenheads.	25
FTLN 0041	Take it in what sense thou wilt.	
FTLN 0042	GREGORY They must take it fin sense that feel it.	
FTLN 0043	SAMPSON Me they shall feel while I am able to stand,	
FTLN 0044	and 'tis known I am a pretty piece of flesh.	30
FTLN 0045	GREGORY 'Tis well thou art not fish; if thou hadst, thou	
FTLN 0046	hadst been poor-john. Draw thy tool. Here comes	
FTLN 0047	of the house of Montagues.	
	Enter ⁽ Abram with another Servingman.)	
FTLN 0048	SAMPSON My naked weapon is out. Quarrel, I will back	
FTLN 0049	thee.	35
FTLN 0050	GREGORY How? Turn thy back and run?	
FTLN 0051	SAMPSON Fear me not.	
FTLN 0052	GREGORY No, marry. I fear thee!	
FTLN 0053	SAMPSON Let us take the law of our sides; let them	
FTLN 0054	begin.	40
FTLN 0055	GREGORY I will frown as I pass by, and let them take it	
FTLN 0056	as they list.	
FTLN 0057	SAMPSON Nay, as they dare. I will bite my thumb at	
FTLN 0058	them, which is disgrace to them if they bear it. <i>He bites his thumb</i> .	
FTLN 0059	ABRAM Do you bite your thumb at us, sir?	45
FTLN 0060	SAMPSON I do bite my thumb, sir.	
FTLN 0061	ABRAM Do you bite your thumb at us, sir?	
FTLN 0062	SAMPSON, <i>aside to Gregory</i> Is the law of our side if I	
FTLN 0063	say "Ay"?	
FTLN 0064	GREGORY, <i>Caside to Sampson</i> No.	50
FTLN 0065	SAMPSON No, sir, I do not bite my thumb at you, sir,	
FTLN 0066	but I bite my thumb, sir.	
FTLN 0067	GREGORY Do you quarrel, sir?	
FTLN 0068	ABRAM Quarrel, sir? No, sir.	
FTLN 0069	SAMPSON But if you do, sir, I am for you. I serve as	55
FTLN 0070	good a man as you.	
FTLN 0071	ABRAM No better.	

Romeo and Juliet

FTLN 0072	SAMPSON Well, sir.	
	Enter Benvolio.	
FTLN 0073	GREGORY, <i>Caside to Sampson</i> Say "better"; here comes	
FTLN 0074	one of my master's kinsmen.	60
FTLN 0075	SAMPSON Yes, better, sir.	
FTLN 0076	ABRAM You lie.	
FTLN 0077	SAMPSON Draw if you be men.—Gregory, remember	
FTLN 0078	thy washing blow. They fight.	<i>.</i> .
FTLN 0079	BENVOLIO Part, fools! [Drawing his sword.]	65
FTLN 0080	Put up your swords. You know not what you do.	
	Enter Tybalt, ^c drawing his sword.	
	TYBALT	
FTLN 0081	What, art thou drawn among these heartless hinds?	
FTLN 0082	Turn thee, Benvolio; look upon thy death.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0083	I do but keep the peace. Put up thy sword,	
FTLN 0084	Or manage it to part these men with me.	70
	TYBALT	
FTLN 0085	What, drawn and talk of peace? I hate the word	
FTLN 0086	As I hate hell, all Montagues, and thee.	
FTLN 0087	Have at thee, coward! <i>They fight</i> .	
	Enter three or four Citizens with clubs or partisans.	
	۲ _{CITIZENS} ٦	
FTLN 0088	Clubs, bills, and partisans! Strike! Beat them down!	
FTLN 0089	Down with the Capulets! Down with the Montagues!	75
	Enter old Capulet in his gown, and his Wife.	
	Enter ota Capater in his gown, and his rege.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 0090	What noise is this? Give me my long sword, ho!	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 0091	A crutch, a crutch! Why call you for a	
FTLN 0092	sword?	
	Enter old Montague and his Wife.	

	15Romeo and JulietACT 1. SC. 1	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 0093	My sword, I say. Old Montague is come	0.0
FTLN 0094	And flourishes his blade in spite of me.	80
FTLN 0095	MONTAGUE They ville Complet Hold me not: let me co	
FILN 0095	Thou villain Capulet!—Hold me not; let me go. LADY MONTAGUE	
FTLN 0096	Thou shalt not stir one foot to seek a foe.	
	Enter Prince Escalus with his train.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 0097	Rebellious subjects, enemies to peace,	
FTLN 0098	Profaners of this neighbor-stained steel—	
FTLN 0099	Will they not hear?—What ho! You men, you beasts,	85
FTLN 0100	That quench the fire of your pernicious rage	
FTLN 0101	With purple fountains issuing from your veins:	
FTLN 0102	On pain of torture, from those bloody hands	
FTLN 0103	Throw your mistempered weapons to the ground,	
FTLN 0104	And hear the sentence of your moved prince.	90
FTLN 0105	Three civil brawls bred of an airy word	
FTLN 0106	By thee, old Capulet, and Montague,	
FTLN 0107	Have thrice disturbed the quiet of our streets	
FTLN 0108	And made Verona's ancient citizens	05
FTLN 0109 FTLN 0110	Cast by their grave-beseeming ornaments	95
FTLN 0110 FTLN 0111	To wield old partisans in hands as old, Cankered with peace, to part your cankered hate.	
FTLN 0112	If ever you disturb our streets again,	
FTLN 0113	Your lives shall pay the forfeit of the peace.	
FTLN 0114	For this time all the rest depart away.	10
FTLN 0115	You, Capulet, shall go along with me,	10
FTLN 0116	And, Montague, come you this afternoon	
FTLN 0117	To know our farther pleasure in this case,	
FTLN 0118	To old Free-town, our common judgment-place.	
FTLN 0119	Once more, on pain of death, all men depart.	10
	<i>CAll but Montague, Lady Montague,</i>	-
	and Benvolio ¹ exit.	

	17Romeo and JulietACT 1. SC. 1	
	MONTAGUE, <i>fto Benvolio</i>	
FTLN 0120	Who set this ancient quarrel new abroach?	
FTLN 0121	Speak, nephew, were you by when it began?	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0122	Here were the servants of your adversary,	
FTLN 0123	And yours, close fighting ere I did approach.	
FTLN 0124	I drew to part them. In the instant came	110
FTLN 0125	The fiery Tybalt with his sword prepared,	
FTLN 0126	Which, as he breathed defiance to my ears,	
FTLN 0127	He swung about his head and cut the winds,	
FTLN 0128	Who, nothing hurt withal, hissed him in scorn.	
FTLN 0129	While we were interchanging thrusts and blows	115
FTLN 0130	Came more and more and fought on part and part,	
FTLN 0131	Till the Prince came, who parted either part.	
	LADY MONTAGUE	
FTLN 0132	O, where is Romeo? Saw you him today?	
FTLN 0133	Right glad I am he was not at this fray.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0134	Madam, an hour before the worshiped sun	120
FTLN 0135	Peered forth the golden window of the east,	
FTLN 0136	A troubled mind ^f drove ⁷ me to walk abroad,	
FTLN 0137	Where underneath the grove of sycamore	
FTLN 0138	That westward rooteth from this city side,	
FTLN 0139	So early walking did I see your son.	125
FTLN 0140	Towards him I made, but he was 'ware of me	
FTLN 0141	And stole into the covert of the wood.	
FTLN 0142	I, measuring his affections by my own	
FTLN 0143	(Which then most sought where most might not be	
FTLN 0144	found,	130
FTLN 0145	Being one too many by my weary self),	
FTLN 0146	Pursued my humor, not pursuing his,	
FTLN 0147	And gladly shunned who gladly fled from me.	
	MONTAGUE	
FTLN 0148	Many a morning hath he there been seen,	
FTLN 0149	With tears augmenting the fresh morning's dew,	135
FTLN 0150	Adding to clouds more clouds with his deep sighs.	

	19Romeo and JulietACT 1. SC. 1	
FTLN 0151 FTLN 0152	But all so soon as the all-cheering sun Should in the farthest east begin to draw	
FTLN 0152	Should in the farthest east begin to draw The shady curtains from Aurora's bed,	
FTLN 0154	Away from light steals home my heavy son	14
FTLN 0155	And private in his chamber pens himself,	1
FTLN 0156	Shuts up his windows, locks fair daylight out,	
FTLN 0157	And makes himself an artificial night.	
FTLN 0158	Black and portentous must this humor prove,	
FTLN 0159	Unless good counsel may the cause remove.	14
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0160	My noble uncle, do you know the cause?	
	MONTAGUE	
FTLN 0161	I neither know it nor can learn of him.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0162	Have you importuned him by any means?	
	MONTAGUE	
FTLN 0163	Both by myself and many other friends.	
FTLN 0164	But he, [his] own affections' counselor,	15
TLN 0165	Is to himself—I will not say how true,	
FTLN 0166	But to himself so secret and so close,	
FTLN 0167	So far from sounding and discovery,	
FTLN 0168	As is the bud bit with an envious worm	
FTLN 0169	Ere he can spread his sweet leaves to the air	15
FTLN 0170	Or dedicate his beauty to the same.	
FTLN 0171	Could we but learn from whence his sorrows grow,	
FTLN 0172	We would as willingly give cure as know.	
	Enter Romeo.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0173	See where he comes. So please you, step aside.	
FTLN 0174	I'll know his grievance or be much denied.	16
	MONTAGUE	10
FTLN 0175	I would thou wert so happy by thy stay	
FTLN 0176	To hear true shrift.—Come, madam, let's away.	
	Montague and Lady Montague exit.	
	nioniague ana Lawy nioniague entri	

BENVOLIO Good morrow, cousin. ROMEO BUT new struck nine. ROMEO At new struck nine. ROMEO At mew struck nine. ROMEO Was that my father that went hence so fast? BENVOLIO It was. What sadness lengthens Romeo's hours? ROMEO Not having that which, having, makes them short. BENVOLIO In love? ROMEO Out – BENVOLIO Alas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! ROMEO Alas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! ROMEO Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first ^C create! ¹ O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of ^C well-seeming ¹ forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		21Romeo and JulietACT 1. SC. 1
ROMEOIs the day so young?BENVOLIOBut new struck nine.ROMEOAy me, sad hours seem long.Was that my father that went hence so fast?BENVOLIOIt was. What sadness lengthens Romeo's hours?ROMEONot having that which, having, makes them short.BENVOLIOIn love?ROMEOOut —BENVOLIOBENVOLIOOf love?ROMEOOut of her favor where I am in love.BENVOLIOAlas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof!ROMEOAlas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will!Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first "create!" O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of "well-seeming" forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh?BENVOLIONo, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		BENVOLIO
ROMEOIs the day so young?BENVOLIOBut new struck nine.ROMEOAy me, sad hours seem long.Was that my father that went hence so fast?BENVOLIOIt was. What sadness lengthens Romeo's hours?ROMEONot having that which, having, makes them short.BENVOLIOIn love?ROMEOOut —BENVOLIOBENVOLIOOf love?ROMEOOut of her favor where I am in love.BENVOLIOAlas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof!ROMEOAlas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will!Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first "create!" O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of "well-seeming" forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh?BENVOLIONo, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO	7	Good morrow, cousin.
BENVOLIO But new struck nine. ROMEO Ay me, sad hours seem long. Was that my father that went hence so fast? BENVOLIO It was. What sadness lengthens Romeo's hours? ROMEO Not having that which, having, makes them short. BENVOLIO It was. What sadness lengthens Romeo's hours? ROMEO Not having that which, having, makes them short. BENVOLIO BENVOLIO Not having that which, having, makes them short. BENVOLIO Not having that which, having, makes them short. BENVOLIO Not having that which, having, makes them short. BENVOLIO Of love? ROMEO Out of her favor where I am in love. BENVOLIO Alas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! ROMEO Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate,	3	
ROMEOAy me, sad hours seem long. Was that my father that went hence so fast? BENVOLIOIt was. What sadness lengthens Romeo's hours? ROMEONot having that which, having, makes them short. BENVOLIO In love?ROMEO Out— BENVOLIO Of love? ROMEOOut of her favor where I am in love.BENVOLIOAlas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof!ROMEOAlas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first 「create!] O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of 「well-seeming] forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh?BENVOLIONo, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		
Was that my father that went hence so fast? BENVOLIO It was. What sadness lengthens Romeo's hours? ROMEO Not having that which, having, makes them short. BENVOLIO In love? ROMEO Out— BENVOLIO Of love? ROMEO Out of her favor where I am in love. BENVOLIO Alas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! ROMEO Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first ^C create! ¹ O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of ^C well-seeming ¹ forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO	•	But new struck nine.
BENVOLIO It was. What sadness lengthens Romeo's hours? ROMEO Not having that which, having, makes them short. BENVOLIO In love? ROMEO Out— BENVOLIO Of love? ROMEO Out of her favor where I am in love. BENVOLIO Alas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! ROMEO Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first 「create!」 O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of 「well-seeming forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		ROMEO Ay me, sad hours seem long.
It was. What sadness lengthens Romeo's hours? ROMEO Not having that which, having, makes them short. BENVOLIO In love? ROMEO Out— BENVOLIO Of love? ROMEO Out of her favor where I am in love. BENVOLIO Alas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! ROMEO Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first 「create! 」 O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of 「well-seeming 」 forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		Was that my father that went hence so fast?
ROMEO Not having that which, having, makes them short. BENVOLIO In love? ROMEO Out— BENVOLIO Of love? ROMEO Out of her favor where I am in love. BENVOLIO Alas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! ROMEO Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first create! O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of well-seeming forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		BENVOLIO
Not having that which, having, makes them short. BENVOLIO In love? ROMEO Out— BENVOLIO Of love? ROMEO Out of her favor where I am in love. BENVOLIO Alas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! ROMEO Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first 「create!] O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of 「well-seeming ` forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		It was. What sadness lengthens Romeo's hours?
 BENVOLIO In love? ROMEO Out— BENVOLIO Of love? ROMEO Out of her favor where I am in love. BENVOLIO Alas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! ROMEO Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first 「create!] O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of 「well-seeming] forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO 		ROMEO
ROMEO Out— BENVOLIO Of love? ROMEO Out of her favor where I am in love. BENVOLIO Alas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! ROMEO Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first create! O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of well-seeming forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		
 BENVOLIO Of love? ROMEO Out of her favor where I am in love. BENVOLIO Alas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! ROMEO Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first 「create!] O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of 「well-seeming] forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO 		BENVOLIO In love?
ROMEO Out of her favor where I am in love. BENVOLIO Alas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! ROMEO Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first 「create! 「 O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of 「well-seeming ` forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		
Out of her favor where I am in love. BENVOLIO Alas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! ROMEO Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first ^C create! [¬] O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of ^C well-seeming [¬] forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		
 BENVOLIO Alas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! ROMEO Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first create!? O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of well-seeming? forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO 		
Alas that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! ROMEO Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first ^r create! ⁷ O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of ^r well-seeming ⁷ forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		
Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! ROMEO Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first ^C create! ¹ O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of ^C well-seeming ¹ forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		
ROMEO Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first ^C create! ^{\box} O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of ^f well-seeming ^{\box} forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO ROMEO		
Alas that love, whose view is muffled still, Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first 「create! `` O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of 「well-seeming `` forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		
 Should without eyes see pathways to his will! Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first 「create! 1 O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of 「well-seeming forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		
 Where shall we dine?—O me! What fray was here? Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first ^ccreate!¹ O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of ^fwell-seeming¹ forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		· · · ·
Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all. Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first ^C create! ⁷ O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of ^C well-seeming ⁷ forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		
Here's much to do with hate, but more with love. Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first ^c create! ¹ O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of ^r well-seeming ¹ forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		-
 Why then, O brawling love, O loving hate, O anything of nothing first ^Ccreate!¹ O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of ^Cwell-seeming¹ forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO 		·
O anything of nothing first ^C create! ¹ O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of ^C well-seeming ⁻¹ forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		
O heavy lightness, serious vanity, Misshapen chaos of ^r well-seeming [¬] forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		
Misshapen chaos of ^r well-seeming [¬] forms, Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		
Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health, Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		
Still-waking sleep that is not what it is! This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		
This love feel I, that feel no love in this. Dost thou not laugh? BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		
Dost thou not laugh?BENVOLIONo, coz, I rather weep.ROMEO		
BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep. ROMEO		
ROMEO		-
U_{0000} near at what /		Good heart, at what?

	23 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 1	
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
FTLN 0205	BENVOLIO At thy good heart's oppression.	
FTLN 0206	ROMEO Why, such is love's transgression.	
FTLN 0207	Griefs of mine own lie heavy in my breast,	
FTLN 0208	Which thou wilt propagate to have it pressed	
FTLN 0209	With more of thine. This love that thou hast shown	195
FTLN 0210	Doth add more grief to too much of mine own.	
FTLN 0211	Love is a smoke made with the fume of sighs;	
FTLN 0212	Being purged, a fire sparkling in lovers' eyes;	
FTLN 0213	Being vexed, a sea nourished with loving tears.	
FTLN 0214	What is it else? A madness most discreet,	200
FTLN 0215	A choking gall, and a preserving sweet.	
FTLN 0216	Farewell, my coz.	
FTLN 0217	BENVOLIO Soft, I will go along.	
FTLN 0218	An if you leave me so, you do me wrong.	
ETLN 0210	ROMEO	205
FTLN 0219 FTLN 0220	Tut, I have lost myself. I am not here. This is not Romeo. He's some other where.	205
FILN 0220	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0221	Tell me in sadness, who is that you love?	
FTLN 0222	ROMEO What, shall I groan and tell thee?	
1 1111 0222	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0223	Groan? Why, no. But sadly tell me who.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0224	A sick man in sadness makes his will—	210
FTLN 0225	A word ill urged to one that is so ill.	
FTLN 0226	In sadness, cousin, I do love a woman.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0227	I aimed so near when I supposed you loved.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0228	A right good markman! And she's fair I love.	
	BENVOLIO	015
FTLN 0229	A right fair mark, fair coz, is soonest hit.	215
ETLN 0000	ROMEO	
FTLN 0230 FTLN 0231	Well in that hit you miss. She'll not be hit With Cupid's arrow. She bath Dien's wit	
FTLN 0231 FTLN 0232	With Cupid's arrow. She hath Dian's wit,	
11 LIN 0232	And, in strong proof of chastity well armed,	

	25 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 1	
FTLN 0233	From love's weak childish bow she lives uncharmed.	
FTLN 0234	She will not stay the siege of loving terms,	220
FTLN 0235	Nor bide th' encounter of assailing eyes,	
FTLN 0236	Nor ope her lap to saint-seducing gold.	
FTLN 0237	O, she is rich in beauty, only poor	
FTLN 0238	That, when she dies, with beauty dies her store.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0239	Then she hath sworn that she will still live chaste?	225
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0240	She hath, and in that sparing makes huge waste;	
FTLN 0241	For beauty, starved with her severity,	
FTLN 0242	Cuts beauty off from all posterity.	
FTLN 0243	She is too fair, too wise, wisely too fair,	
FTLN 0244	To merit bliss by making me despair.	230
FTLN 0245	She hath forsworn to love, and in that vow	
FTLN 0246	Do I live dead, that live to tell it now.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0247	Be ruled by me. Forget to think of her.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0248	O, teach me how I should forget to think!	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0249	By giving liberty unto thine eyes.	235
FTLN 0250	Examine other beauties.	
FTLN 0251	ROMEO 'Tis the way	
FTLN 0252	To call hers, exquisite, in question more.	
FTLN 0253	These happy masks that kiss fair ladies' brows,	240
FTLN 0254	Being black, puts us in mind they hide the fair.	240
FTLN 0255 FTLN 0256	He that is strucken blind cannot forget	
FTLN 0250 FTLN 0257	The precious treasure of his eyesight lost.	
FTLN 0257 FTLN 0258	Show me a mistress that is passing fair; What doth her beauty serve but as a note	
FTLN 0258	Where I may read who passed that passing fair?	245
FTLN 0260	Farewell. Thou canst not teach me to forget.	243
1 1111 0200	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0261	I'll pay that doctrine or else die in debt.	
	They exit.	

	רScene 2	
	Enter Capulet, County Paris, and ^r a Servingman. ⁷	
	Enter Capitiet, County I and, and a Servingman.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 0262	But Montague is bound as well as I,	
FTLN 0263	In penalty alike, and 'tis not hard, I think,	
FTLN 0264	For men so old as we to keep the peace.	
	PARIS	
FTLN 0265	Of honorable reckoning are you both,	
FTLN 0266	And pity 'tis you lived at odds so long.	5
FTLN 0267	But now, my lord, what say you to my suit?	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 0268	But saying o'er what I have said before.	
FTLN 0269	My child is yet a stranger in the world.	
FTLN 0270	She hath not seen the change of fourteen years.	
FTLN 0271	Let two more summers wither in their pride	10
FTLN 0272	Ere we may think her ripe to be a bride.	
	PARIS	
FTLN 0273	Younger than she are happy mothers made.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 0274	And too soon marred are those so early made.	
FTLN 0275	Earth hath swallowed all my hopes but she;	
FTLN 0276	She's the hopeful lady of my earth.	15
FTLN 0277	But woo her, gentle Paris, get her heart;	
FTLN 0278	My will to her consent is but a part.	
FTLN 0279	And, she agreed, within her scope of choice	
FTLN 0280	Lies my consent and fair according voice.	
FTLN 0281	This night I hold an old accustomed feast,	20
FTLN 0282	Whereto I have invited many a guest	
FTLN 0283	Such as I love; and you among the store,	
FTLN 0284	One more, most welcome, makes my number more.	
FTLN 0285	At my poor house look to behold this night	
FTLN 0286	Earth-treading stars that make dark heaven light.	25
FTLN 0287	Such comfort as do lusty young men feel	
FTLN 0288	When well-appareled April on the heel	
FTLN 0289	Of limping winter treads, even such delight	

	29 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 2	
FTLN 0290	Among fresh fennel buds shall you this night	
FTLN 0291	Inherit at my house. Hear all, all see,	30
FTLN 0292	And like her most whose merit most shall be;	
FTLN 0293	Which, on more view of many, mine, being one,	
FTLN 0294	May stand in number, though in reck'ning none.	
FTLN 0295	Come go with me. <i>To Servingman, giving him a list.</i>	
FTLN 0296	Go, sirrah, trudge about	35
FTLN 0297	Through fair Verona, find those persons out	
FTLN 0298	Whose names are written there, and to them say	
FTLN 0299	My house and welcome on their pleasure stay.	
	<i>Capulet and Paris exit.</i>	
FTLN 0300	SERVINGMAN Find them out whose names are written	
FTLN 0301	here! It is written that the shoemaker should	40
FTLN 0302	meddle with his yard and the tailor with his last, the	
FTLN 0303	fisher with his pencil and the painter with his nets.	
FTLN 0304	But I am sent to find those persons whose names	
FTLN 0305	are here writ, and can never find what names the	15
FTLN 0306	writing person hath here writ. I must to the learned.	45
FTLN 0307	In good time!	
	Enter Benvolio and Romeo.	
	BENVOLIO, <i>fo Romeo</i>	
FTLN 0308	Tut, man, one fire burns out another's burning;	
FTLN 0309	One pain is lessened by another's anguish.	
FTLN 0310	Turn giddy, and be helped by backward turning.	
FTLN 0311	One desperate grief cures with another's languish.	50
FTLN 0312	Take thou some new infection to thy eye,	
FTLN 0313	And the rank poison of the old will die.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0314	Your plantain leaf is excellent for that.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0315	For what, I pray thee?	
FTLN 0316	ROMEO For your broken shin.	55
FTLN 0317	BENVOLIO Why Romeo, art thou mad?	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0318	Not mad, but bound more than a madman is,	

	31 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 2	
FTLN 0319	Shut up in prison, kept without my food,	
FTLN 0320	Whipped and tormented, and—good e'en, good	
FTLN 0321	fellow.	
FTLN 0322	SERVINGMAN God gi' good e'en. I pray, sir, can you	
FTLN 0323	read?	
	ROMEO	
TLN 0324	Ay, mine own fortune in my misery.	
TLN 0325	SERVINGMAN Perhaps you have learned it without	
TLN 0326	book. But I pray, can you read anything you see?	
	ROMEO	
TLN 0327	Ay, if I know the letters and the language.	
TLN 0328	SERVINGMAN You say honestly. Rest you merry.	
TLN 0329	ROMEO Stay, fellow. I can read. (<i>He reads the letter.</i>)	
TLN 0330	Signior Martino and his wife and daughters,	
TLN 0331	County Anselme and his beauteous sisters,	
TLN 0332	The lady widow of Vitruvio,	
TLN 0333	Signior Placentio and his lovely nieces,	
TLN 0334	Mercutio and his brother Valentine,	
TLN 0335	Mine Uncle Capulet, his wife and daughters,	
TLN 0336	My fair niece Rosaline and Livia,	
TLN 0337	Signior Valentio and his cousin Tybalt,	
TLN 0338	Lucio and the lively Helena.	
TLN 0339	A fair assembly. Whither should they come?	
TLN 0340	SERVINGMAN Up.	
TLN 0341	ROMEO Whither? To supper?	
TLN 0342	SERVINGMAN To our house.	
TLN 0343	ROMEO Whose house?	
TLN 0344	SERVINGMAN My master's.	
1 LIN 0344	ROMEO	
TLN 0345	Indeed I should have asked thee that before.	
TLN 0346	SERVINGMAN Now I'll tell you without asking. My	
TLN 0347		
TLN 0347	master is the great rich Capulet, and, if you be not of the house of Montagues, I pray come and crush a	
TLN 0348		
1 LIN 0349		
	BENVOLIO At this same ancient feast of Capulet's	
FLN 0350		

33Romeo and JulietACT 1. SC. 3	
Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admired beauties of Verona. Go thither, and with unattainted eye Compare her face with some that I shall show,	90
And I will make thee think thy swan a crow. ROMEO When the devout religion of mine eye	95
Maintains such falsehood, then turn tears to fire; And these who, often drowned, could never die, Transparent heretics, be burnt for liars. One fairer than my love? The all-seeing sun	
Ne'er saw her match since first the world begun. BENVOLIO	100
Herself poised with herself in either eye; But in that crystal scales let there be weighed	
That I will show you shining at this feast, And she shall scant show well that now seems best.	105
I'll go along, no such sight to be shown, But to rejoice in splendor of mine own. <i>They exit.</i>	
Scene 3 Enter [Lady Capulet] and Nurse.	
LADY CAPULET Nurse, where's my daughter? Call her forth to me.	
Now, by my maidenhead at twelve year old, I bade her come.—What, lamb! What, ladybird! God forbid. Where's this girl? What, Juliet!	
Enter Juliet.	
	Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so loves, With all the admirèd beauties of Verona. Go thither, and with unattainted eye Compare her face with some that I shall show, And I will make thee think thy swan a crow. NOMEO When the devout religion of mine eye Maintains such falsehood, then turn tears to fire; And these who, often drowned, could never die, Transparent heretics, be burnt for liars. One fairer than my love? The all-seeing sun Ne'er saw her match since first the world begun. BENVOLIO Tut, you saw her fair, none else being by, Herself poised with herself in either eye; But in that crystal scales let there be weighed Your lady's love against some other maid That I will show you shining at this feast, And she shall scant show well that now seems best. MOMEO I'll go along, no such sight to be shown, But to rejoice in splendor of mine own. They exit. Scene 3 Later Lady Capule1 and Nurse. LADY CAPULET Nurse, where's my daughter? Call her forth to me. NURSE Now, by my maidenhead at twelve year old, I bade her come.—What, lamb! What, ladybird! God forbid. Where's this girl? What, Juliet!

	35 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 1. SC. 3
0374	JULIET How now, who calls?
0375	NURSE Your mother.
	JULIET
0376	Madam, I am here. What is your will?
	LADY CAPULET
0377	This is the matter.—Nurse, give leave awhile.
0378	We must talk in secret.—Nurse, come back again.
0379	I have remembered me, thou 's hear our counsel.
0380	Thou knowest my daughter's of a pretty age.
	NURSE
0381	Faith, I can tell her age unto fan hour.
0382	LADY CAPULET She's not fourteen.
0383	NURSE I'll lay fourteen of my teeth (and yet, to my teen
0384	be it spoken, I have but four) she's not fourteen.
0385	How long is it now to Lammastide?
0386	LADY CAPULET A fortnight and odd days.
	NURSE
0387	Even or odd, of all days in the year,
0388	Come Lammas Eve at night shall she be fourteen.
0389	Susan and she (God rest all Christian souls!)
0390	Were of an age. Well, Susan is with God;
0391	She was too good for me. But, as I said,
0392	On Lammas Eve at night shall she be fourteen.
0393	That shall she. Marry, I remember it well.
0394 0395	'Tis since the earthquake now eleven years, And she was weaned (I never shall forget it)
0395	Of all the days of the year, upon that day.
0397	For I had then laid wormwood to my dug,
0398	Sitting in the sun under the dovehouse wall.
0399	My lord and you were then at Mantua.
0400	Nay, I do bear a brain. But, as I said,
0401	When it did taste the wormwood on the nipple
0402	Of my dug and felt it bitter, pretty fool,
0403	To see it tetchy and fall out with the dug.
0404	"Shake," quoth the dovehouse. 'Twas no need, I
	trow,

Romeo and Juliet

FTLN 0406	To bid me trudge.	
FTLN 0407	And since that time it is eleven years.	
FTLN 0408	For then she could stand high-lone. Nay, by th'	
FTLN 0409	rood,	40
FTLN 0410	She could have run and waddled all about,	
FTLN 0411	For even the day before, she broke her brow,	
FTLN 0412	And then my husband (God be with his soul,	
FTLN 0413	He was a merry man) took up the child.	
FTLN 0414	"Yea," quoth he, "Dost thou fall upon thy face?	45
FTLN 0415	Thou wilt fall backward when thou hast more wit,	
FTLN 0416	Wilt thou not, Jule?" And, by my holidam,	
FTLN 0417	The pretty wretch left crying and said "Ay."	
FTLN 0418	To see now how a jest shall come about!	
FTLN 0419	I warrant, an I should live a thousand years,	50
FTLN 0420	I never should forget it. "Wilt thou not, Jule?"	
FTLN 0421	quoth he.	
FTLN 0422	And, pretty fool, it stinted and said "Ay."	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 0423	Enough of this. I pray thee, hold thy peace.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 0424	Yes, madam, yet I cannot choose but laugh	55
FTLN 0425	To think it should leave crying and say "Ay."	
FTLN 0426	And yet, I warrant, it had upon its brow	
FTLN 0427	A bump as big as a young cock'rel's stone,	
FTLN 0428	A perilous knock, and it cried bitterly.	
FTLN 0429	"Yea," quoth my husband. "Fall'st upon thy face?	60
FTLN 0430	Thou wilt fall backward when thou comest to age,	
FTLN 0431	Wilt thou not, Jule?" It stinted and said "Ay."	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0432	And stint thou, too, I pray thee, nurse, say I.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 0433	Peace. I have done. God mark thee to his grace,	
FTLN 0434	Thou wast the prettiest babe that e'er I nursed.	65
FTLN 0435	An I might live to see thee married once,	
FTLN 0436	I have my wish.	

	39 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 1. SC. 3
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 0437	Marry, that "marry" is the very theme	
FTLN 0438	I came to talk of.—Tell me, daughter Juliet,	
FTLN 0439	How stands your ^r disposition ⁷ to be married?	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0440	It is an honor that I dream not of.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 0441	An ^r honor? ⁷ Were not I thine only nurse,	
FTLN 0442	I would say thou hadst sucked wisdom from thy	
FTLN 0443	teat.	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 0444	Well, think of marriage now. Younger than you	
FTLN 0445	Here in Verona, ladies of esteem,	
FTLN 0446	Are made already mothers. By my count	
FTLN 0447	I was your mother much upon these years	
FTLN 0448	That you are now a maid. Thus, then, in brief:	
FTLN 0449	The valiant Paris seeks you for his love.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 0450	A man, young lady—lady, such a man	
FTLN 0451	As all the world—why, he's a man of wax.	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 0452	Verona's summer hath not such a flower.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 0453	Nay, he's a flower, in faith, a very flower.	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 0454	What say you? Can you love the gentleman?	
FTLN 0455	This night you shall behold him at our feast.	
FTLN 0456	Read o'er the volume of young Paris' face,	
FTLN 0457	And find delight writ there with beauty's pen.	
FTLN 0458	Examine every married lineament	
FTLN 0459	And see how one another lends content,	
FTLN 0460	And what obscured in this fair volume lies	
FTLN 0461	Find written in the margent of his eyes.	
FTLN 0462	This precious book of love, this unbound lover,	
FTLN 0463	To beautify him only lacks a cover.	
FTLN 0464	The fish lives in the sea, and 'tis much pride	

	41 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 1. SC. 4	
FTLN 0465	For fair without the fair within to hide.	
FTLN 0466	That book in many's eyes doth share the glory	
FTLN 0467	That in gold clasps locks in the golden story.	
FTLN 0468	So shall you share all that he doth possess	
FTLN 0469	By having him, making yourself no less. NURSE	100
FTLN 0470	No less? Nay, bigger. Women grow by men. LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 0471	Speak briefly. Can you like of Paris' love? JULIET	
FTLN 0472	I'll look to like, if looking liking move.	
FTLN 0473	But no more deep will I endart mine eye	
FTLN 0474	Than your consent gives strength to make fit fly.	105
	Enter [Servingman.]	
FTLN 0475	SERVINGMAN Madam, the guests are come, supper	
FTLN 0476	served up, you called, my young lady asked for, the	
FTLN 0477	Nurse cursed in the pantry, and everything in	
FTLN 0478	extremity. I must hence to wait. I beseech you,	
FTLN 0479	follow straight.	110
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 0480	We follow thee. <i>Servingman exits</i> .	
FTLN 0481	Juliet, the County stays.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 0482	Go, girl, seek happy nights to happy days.	
	They exit.	
	Scene 47	
	Enter Romeo, Mercutio, Benvolio, with five or six other Maskers, Torchbearers, ^r and a Boy with a drum. ⁷	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0483	What, shall this speech be spoke for our excuse?	
FTLN 0484	Or shall we on without apology?	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0485	The date is out of such prolixity.	

	43 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 1.	SC. 4
N 0486	We'll have no Cupid hoodwinked with a scarf,	
N 0487	Bearing a Tartar's painted bow of lath,	
0488	Scaring the ladies like a crowkeeper,	
0489	^r Nor no without-book prologue, faintly spoke	
0490	After the prompter, for our entrance.	
491	But let them measure us by what they will.	
492	We'll measure them a measure and be gone.	
	ROMEO	
193	Give me a torch. I am not for this ambling.	
94	Being but heavy I will bear the light.	
	MERCUTIO	
495	Nay, gentle Romeo, we must have you dance.	
	ROMEO	
496	Not I, believe me. You have dancing shoes	
197	With nimble soles. I have a soul of lead	
198	So stakes me to the ground I cannot move.	
	MERCUTIO	
499	You are a lover. Borrow Cupid's wings	
500	And soar with them above a common bound.	
	ROMEO	
501	I am too sore enpierced with his shaft	
502	To soar with his light feathers, and so bound	
503	I cannot bound a pitch above dull woe.	
504	Under love's heavy burden do I sink.	
	(MERCUTIO)	
505	And to sink in it should you burden love—	
06	Too great oppression for a tender thing.	
	ROMEO	
507	Is love a tender thing? It is too rough,	
508	Too rude, too boist'rous, and it pricks like thorn.	
500	MERCUTIO	
509	If love be rough with you, be rough with love.	
510	Prick love for pricking, and you beat love down.—	
511 512	Give me a case to put my visage in.— A visor for a visor. What care I	
	What curious eye doth cote deformities?	
513	יי וומג כעוווטעג בעב עטעו נטוב עבוטווווווובג?	

45 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 1. SC. 4	-
BENVOLIO	
Come, knock and enter, and no sooner in	
But every man betake him to his legs.	
ROMEO	
A torch for me. Let wantons light of heart	3
Tickle the senseless rushes with their heels,	
For I am proverbed with a grandsire phrase:	
I'll be a candle holder and look on;	
The game was ne'er so fair, and I am ^f done. ⁷	
MERCUTIO	
Tut, dun's the mouse, the constable's own word.	4
If thou art dun, we'll draw thee from the mire—	
Or, save your reverence, love—wherein thou	
stickest	
Up to the ears. Come, we burn daylight, ho!	
ROMEO	
Nay, that's not so.	4
MERCUTIO I mean, sir, in delay	
·	
ROMEO	
And we mean well in going to this masque.	5
I dreamt a dream tonight.	
MERCUTIO And so did I.	
ROMEO	
	5
MERCUTIO That dreamers often lie.	2
ROMEO	
In bed asleep while they do dream things true.	
MERCUTIO	
O, then I see Queen Mab hath been with you.	
	Come, knock and enter, and no sooner in But every man betake him to his legs. ROMEO A torch for me. Let wantons light of heart Tickle the senseless rushes with their heels, For I am proverbed with a grandsire phrase: I'll be a candle holder and look on; The game was ne'er so fair, and I am ^f done. [¬] MERCUTIO Tut, dun's the mouse, the constable's own word. If thou art dun, we'll draw thee from the mire— Or, save ^f your [¬] reverence, love—wherein thou stickest Up to the ears. Come, we burn daylight, ho! ROMEO Nay, that's not so. MERCUTIO I mean, sir, in delay We waste our lights; in vain, ^f light [¬] lights by day. Take our good meaning, for our judgment sits Five times in that ere once in our ^f five [¬] wits. ROMEO And we mean well in going to this masque, But 'tis no wit to go. MERCUTIO My, may one ask? ROMEO I dreamt a dream tonight. MERCUTIO And so did I. ROMEO Well, what was yours? MERCUTIO That dreamers often lie. ROMEO In bed asleep while they do dream things true.

	47 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 1. SC. 4	
TLN 0541	She is the fairies' midwife, and she comes	
TLN 0541	In shape no bigger than an agate stone	(
TLN 0542	On the forefinger of an alderman,	Ċ
TLN 0544	Drawn with a team of little $\lceil atomi \rceil$	
TLN 0545	Over men's noses as they lie asleep.	
TLN 0546	Her wagon spokes made of long spinners' legs,	
TLN 0540	The cover of the wings of grasshoppers,	(
TLN 0548	Her traces of the smallest spider web,	,
TLN 0549	Her collars of the moonshine's wat'ry beams,	
TLN 0550	Her whip of cricket's bone, the lash of film,	
TLN 0551	Her wagoner a small gray-coated gnat,	
TLN 0552	Not half so big as a round little worm	-
TLN 0553	Pricked from the lazy finger of a $\lceil maid. \rceil$	
TLN 0554	Her chariot is an empty hazelnut,	
TLN 0555	Made by the joiner squirrel or old grub,	
TLN 0556	Time out o' mind the fairies' coachmakers.	
TLN 0557	And in this state she gallops night by night	,
FLN 0558	Through lovers' brains, and then they dream of love;	
FLN 0559	On courtiers' knees, that dream on cur'sies straight;	
TLN 0560	O'er lawyers' fingers, who straight dream on fees;	
TLN 0561	O'er ladies' lips, who straight on kisses dream,	
TLN 0562	Which off the angry Mab with blisters plagues	8
TLN 0563	Because their ^f breaths [¬] with sweetmeats tainted are.	
TLN 0564	Sometime she gallops o'er a courtier's nose,	
TLN 0565	And then dreams he of smelling out a suit.	
TLN 0566	And sometime comes she with a tithe-pig's tail,	
TLN 0567	Tickling a parson's nose as he lies asleep;	8
TLN 0568	Then he dreams of another benefice.	
TLN 0569	Sometime she driveth o'er a soldier's neck,	
TLN 0570	And then dreams he of cutting foreign throats,	
TLN 0571	Of breaches, ambuscadoes, Spanish blades,	
ΓLN 0572	Of healths five fathom deep, and then anon	Ç
TLN 0573	Drums in his ear, at which he starts and wakes	
TLN 0574	And, being thus frighted, swears a prayer or two	
TLN 0575	And sleeps again. This is that very Mab	
TLN 0576	That plats the manes of horses in the night	

	49 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 1. SC. 4	
		•
FTLN 0577	And bakes the felflocks in foul sluttish hairs,	95
FTLN 0578	Which once untangled much misfortune bodes.	
FTLN 0579	This is the hag, when maids lie on their backs,	
FTLN 0580	That presses them and learns them first to bear,	
FTLN 0581	Making them women of good carriage.	
FTLN 0582	This is she—	100
FTLN 0583	ROMEO Peace, peace, Mercutio, peace.	
FTLN 0584	Thou talk'st of nothing.	
FTLN 0585	MERCUTIO True, I talk of dreams,	
FTLN 0586	Which are the children of an idle brain,	
FTLN 0587	Begot of nothing but vain fantasy,	105
FTLN 0588	Which is as thin of substance as the air	
FTLN 0589	And more inconstant than the wind, who woos	
FTLN 0590	Even now the frozen bosom of the north	
FTLN 0591	And, being angered, puffs away from thence,	
FTLN 0592	Turning his side to the dew-dropping south.	110
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0593	This wind you talk of blows us from ourselves.	
FTLN 0594	Supper is done, and we shall come too late.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0595	I fear too early, for my mind misgives	
FTLN 0596	Some consequence yet hanging in the stars	
FTLN 0597	Shall bitterly begin his fearful date	115
FTLN 0598	With this night's revels, and expire the term	
FTLN 0599	Of a despisèd life closed in my breast	
FTLN 0600	By some vile forfeit of untimely death.	
FTLN 0601	But he that hath the steerage of my course	
FTLN 0602	Direct my sail. On, lusty gentlemen.	120
FTLN 0603	BENVOLIO Strike, drum.	
	They march about the stage	
	and \lceil then withdraw to the side. \rceil	

Romeo and Juliet

ACT 1. SC. 5

רScene 5
Servingmen come forth with napkins.

FTLN 0604	FIRST SERVINGMAN Where's Potpan that he helps not	
FTLN 0605	to take away? He shift a trencher? He scrape a	
FTLN 0606	trencher?	
FTLN 0607	SECOND SERVINGMAN When good manners shall lie	
FTLN 0608	all in one or two men's hands, and they unwashed	5
FTLN 0609	too, 'tis a foul thing.	
FTLN 0610	FIRST SERVINGMAN Away with the joint stools, remove	
FTLN 0611	the court cupboard, look to the plate.—	
FTLN 0612	Good thou, save me a piece of marchpane, and, as	
FTLN 0613	thou loves me, let the porter let in Susan Grindstone	10
FTLN 0614	and Nell.—Anthony and Potpan!	
FTLN 0615	THIRD SERVINGMAN Ay, boy, ready.	
FTLN 0616	FIRST SERVINGMAN You are looked for and called for,	
FTLN 0617	asked for and sought for, in the great chamber.	
FTLN 0618	THIRD SERVINGMAN We cannot be here and there too.	15
FTLN 0619	Cheerly, boys! Be brisk awhile, and the longer liver	
FTLN 0620	take all. <i>They move aside</i> .	
FTLN 0620	take all. <i>They move aside.</i> Enter [[] Capulet and his household, []] all the guests and gentlewomen to [[] Romeo, Mercutio, Benvolio, and []] the [[] other] Maskers.	
FTLN 0620	Enter $\lceil Capulet$ and his household, \rceil all the guests and gentlewomen to $\lceil Romeo, Mercutio, Benvolio, and \rceil$ the	
FTLN 0620 FTLN 0621	Enter 「Capulet and his household,] all the guests and gentlewomen to 「Romeo, Mercutio, Benvolio, and] the 「other] Maskers.	
	Enter 「Capulet and his household,] all the guests and gentlewomen to 「Romeo, Mercutio, Benvolio, and] the 「other] Maskers.	
FTLN 0621	Enter 「Capulet and his household,] all the guests and gentlewomen to 「Romeo, Mercutio, Benvolio, and] the 「other] Maskers. CAPULET Welcome, gentlemen. Ladies that have their toes	20
FTLN 0621 FTLN 0622	Enter 「Capulet and his household, `all the guests and gentlewomen to 「Romeo, Mercutio, Benvolio, and `the 「other `Maskers. CAPULET Welcome, gentlemen. Ladies that have their toes Unplagued with corns will walk 「a bout `with	20
FTLN 0621 FTLN 0622 FTLN 0623	Enter 「Capulet and his household, `all the guests and gentlewomen to 「Romeo, Mercutio, Benvolio, and `the 「other `Maskers. CAPULET Welcome, gentlemen. Ladies that have their toes Unplagued with corns will walk 「a bout `with you.—	20
FTLN 0621 FTLN 0622 FTLN 0623 FTLN 0624	Enter 「Capulet and his household, `all the guests and gentlewomen to 「Romeo, Mercutio, Benvolio, and `the 「other `Maskers. CAPULET Welcome, gentlemen. Ladies that have their toes Unplagued with corns will walk 「a bout `with you.— Ah, my mistresses, which of you all	20
FTLN 0621 FTLN 0622 FTLN 0623 FTLN 0624 FTLN 0625	Enter 「Capulet and his household, `all the guests and gentlewomen to 「Romeo, Mercutio, Benvolio, and `the 「other `Maskers. CAPULET Welcome, gentlemen. Ladies that have their toes Unplagued with corns will walk 「a bout `with you.— Ah, my mistresses, which of you all Will now deny to dance? She that makes dainty,	20
FTLN 0621 FTLN 0622 FTLN 0623 FTLN 0624 FTLN 0625 FTLN 0626	 Enter 「Capulet and his household, all the guests and gentlewomen to 「Romeo, Mercutio, Benvolio, and the 「other Maskers. CAPULET Welcome, gentlemen. Ladies that have their toes Unplagued with corns will walk 「a bout] with you.— Ah, my mistresses, which of you all Will now deny to dance? She that makes dainty, She, I'll swear, hath corns. Am I come near you now?— Welcome, gentlemen. I have seen the day 	20 25
FTLN 0621 FTLN 0622 FTLN 0623 FTLN 0624 FTLN 0625 FTLN 0626 FTLN 0627	 Enter ^CCapulet and his household, [¬] all the guests and gentlewomen to [¬]Romeo, Mercutio, Benvolio, and [¬] the [¬]other [¬] Maskers. CAPULET Welcome, gentlemen. Ladies that have their toes Unplagued with corns will walk [¬]a bout [¬] with you.— Ah, my mistresses, which of you all Will now deny to dance? She that makes dainty, She, I'll swear, hath corns. Am I come near you now?— Welcome, gentlemen. I have seen the day That I have worn a visor and could tell 	
FTLN 0621 FTLN 0622 FTLN 0623 FTLN 0624 FTLN 0625 FTLN 0626 FTLN 0627 FTLN 0628	 Enter ^CCapulet and his household, [¬] all the guests and gentlewomen to [¬]Romeo, Mercutio, Benvolio, and [¬] the [¬]other [¬] Maskers. CAPULET Welcome, gentlemen. Ladies that have their toes Unplagued with corns will walk [¬]a bout [¬] with you.— Ah, my mistresses, which of you all Will now deny to dance? She that makes dainty, She, I'll swear, hath corns. Am I come near you now?— Welcome, gentlemen. I have seen the day That I have worn a visor and could tell A whispering tale in a fair lady's ear, 	
FTLN 0621 FTLN 0622 FTLN 0623 FTLN 0624 FTLN 0625 FTLN 0625 FTLN 0627 FTLN 0628 FTLN 0629	 Enter ^CCapulet and his household, [¬] all the guests and gentlewomen to [¬]Romeo, Mercutio, Benvolio, and [¬] the [¬]other [¬] Maskers. CAPULET Welcome, gentlemen. Ladies that have their toes Unplagued with corns will walk [¬]a bout [¬] with you.— Ah, my mistresses, which of you all Will now deny to dance? She that makes dainty, She, I'll swear, hath corns. Am I come near you now?— Welcome, gentlemen. I have seen the day That I have worn a visor and could tell 	

	53Romeo and JulietACT 1. SC. 5	
FTLN 0632	You are welcome, gentlemen.—Come, musicians,	
FTLN 0633	play. <i>Music plays and they dance.</i>	30
FTLN 0634	A hall, a hall, give room!—And foot it, girls.—	
FTLN 0635	More light, you knaves, and turn the tables up,	
FTLN 0636	And quench the fire; the room is grown too hot.—	
FTLN 0637	Ah, sirrah, this unlooked-for sport comes well.—	
FTLN 0638	Nay, sit, nay, sit, good cousin Capulet,	35
FTLN 0639	For you and I are past our dancing days.	
FTLN 0640	How long is 't now since last yourself and I	
FTLN 0641	Were in a mask?	
FTLN 0642	CAPULET'S COUSIN By 'r Lady, thirty years.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 0643	What, man, 'tis not so much, 'tis not so much.	40
FTLN 0644	'Tis since the nuptial of Lucentio,	
FTLN 0645	Come Pentecost as quickly as it will,	
FTLN 0646	Some five and twenty years, and then we masked.	
	CAPULET'S COUSIN	
FTLN 0647	'Tis more, 'tis more. His son is elder, sir.	
FTLN 0648	His son is thirty.	45
FTLN 0649	CAPULET Will you tell me that?	
FTLN 0650	His son was but a ward two years ago.	
	ROMEO, <i>fto a Servingman</i>	
FTLN 0651	What lady's that which doth enrich the hand	
FTLN 0652	Of yonder knight?	
FTLN 0653	SERVINGMAN I know not, sir.	50
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0654	O, she doth teach the torches to burn bright!	
FTLN 0655	It seems she hangs upon the cheek of night	
FTLN 0656	As a rich jewel in an Ethiop's ear—	
FTLN 0657	Beauty too rich for use, for Earth too dear.	
FTLN 0658	So shows a snowy dove trooping with crows	55
FTLN 0659	As yonder lady o'er her fellows shows.	
FTLN 0660	The measure done, I'll watch her place of stand	
FTLN 0661	And, touching hers, make blessed my rude hand.	
FTLN 0662 FTLN 0663	Did my heart love till now? Forswear it, sight, For Lne'er saw true beauty till this night	60
T. I LIN 0003	For I ne'er saw true beauty till this night.	60

55 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 1. SC. 5
TYBALT
This, by his voice, should be a Montague.—
Fetch me my rapier, boy. <i>Page exits</i> .
What, dares the slave
Come hither covered with an antic face
To fleer and scorn at our solemnity?
Now, by the stock and honor of my kin,
To strike him dead I hold it not a sin.
CAPULET
Why, how now, kinsman? Wherefore storm you so?
TYBALT
Uncle, this is a Montague, our foe,
A villain that is hither come in spite
To scorn at our solemnity this night.
CAPULET
Young Romeo is it?
TYBALT 'Tis he, that villain Romeo.
CAPULET
Content thee, gentle coz. Let him alone.
He bears him like a portly gentleman,
And, to say truth, Verona brags of him
To be a virtuous and well-governed youth.
I would not for the wealth of all this town
Here in my house do him disparagement.
Therefore be patient. Take no note of him.
It is my will, the which if thou respect,
Show a fair presence and put off these frowns,
An ill-beseeming semblance for a feast.
TYBALT
It fits when such a villain is a guest.
I'll not endure him.
CAPULET He shall be endured.
What, goodman boy? I say he shall. Go to.
Am I the master here or you? Go to.
You'll not endure him! God shall mend my soul,

	57 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 1. SC. 5	
FTLN 0693	You'll make a mutiny among my guests,	90
FTLN 0694	You will set cock-a-hoop, you'll be the man!	70
	TYBALT	
FTLN 0695	Why, uncle, 'tis a shame.	
FTLN 0696	CAPULET Go to, go to.	
FTLN 0697	You are a saucy boy. Is 't so indeed?	
FTLN 0698	This trick may chance to scathe you. I know what.	95
FTLN 0699	You must contrary me. Marry, 'tis time—	
FTLN 0700	Well said, my hearts.—You are a princox, go.	
FTLN 0701	Be quiet, or—More light, more light!—for shame,	
FTLN 0702	I'll make you quiet.—What, cheerly, my hearts!	
ETTI M AGAA	TYBALT Detion of a conformed with willful the long monthing	100
FTLN 0703	Patience perforce with willful choler meeting	100
FTLN 0704 FTLN 0705	Makes my flesh tremble in their different greeting.	
FTLN 0705	I will withdraw, but this intrusion shall, Now seeming sweet, convert to bitt'rest gall.	
11LN 0700	He exits.	
	ROMEO, <i>[taking Juliet's hand</i>]	
FTLN 0707	If I profane with my unworthiest hand	
FTLN 0708	This holy shrine, the gentle sin is this:	105
FTLN 0709	My lips, two blushing pilgrims, ready stand	100
FTLN 0710	To smooth that rough touch with a tender kiss.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0711	Good pilgrim, you do wrong your hand too much,	
FTLN 0712	Which mannerly devotion shows in this;	
FTLN 0713	For saints have hands that pilgrims' hands do touch,	110
FTLN 0714	And palm to palm is holy palmers' kiss.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0715	Have not saints lips, and holy palmers too?	
ETLN 0716	JULIET	
FTLN 0716	Ay, pilgrim, lips that they must use in prayer. ROMEO	
FTLN 0717	O then, dear saint, let lips do what hands do.	
FTLN 0718	They pray: grant thou, lest faith turn to despair.	115
	JULIET	115
FTLN 0719	Saints do not move, though grant for prayers' sake.	

	59 Romeo and Juliet ACT 1. SC. 5	
	ROMEO	-
FTLN 0720	Then move not while my prayer's effect I take.	
FTLN 0721	Thus from my lips, by thine, my sin is purged. JULIET	
FTLN 0722	Then have my lips the sin that they have took. ROMEO	
FTLN 0723	Sin from my lips? O trespass sweetly urged!	120
FTLN 0724	Give me my sin again. <i>"He kisses her.</i> "	
FTLN 0725	JULIETYou kiss by th' book.NURSE	
FTLN 0726	Madam, your mother craves a word with you.	
	Juliet moves toward her mother.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0727	What is her mother?	
FTLN 0728	NURSE Marry, bachelor,	125
FTLN 0729	Her mother is the lady of the house,	
FTLN 0730	And a good lady, and a wise and virtuous.	
FTLN 0731	I nursed her daughter that you talked withal.	
FTLN 0732	I tell you, he that can lay hold of her	
FTLN 0733	Shall have the chinks. <i>Nurse moves away</i> .	130
FTLN 0734	ROMEO, <i>faside</i> Is she a Capulet?	
FTLN 0735	O dear account! My life is my foe's debt.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 0736	Away, begone. The sport is at the best.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0737	Ay, so I fear. The more is my unrest.	
ETI M 0720	CAPULET	105
FTLN 0738	Nay, gentlemen, prepare not to be gone.	135
FTLN 0739	We have a trifling foolish banquet towards.—	
FTLN 0740 FTLN 0741	Is it e'en so? Why then, I thank you all.	
FTLN 0741 FTLN 0742	I thank you, honest gentlemen. Good night.— More torches here.—Come on then, let's to bed.—	
FTLN 0742 FTLN 0743	Ah, sirrah, by my fay, it waxes late.	140
FTLN 0743 FTLN 0744	I'll to my rest.	140
I ILI 0/++	All but Juliet and the Nurse begin to exit.	

JULIET Come hither, nurse. What is yond gentleman? NURSE The son and heir of old Tiberio. JULIET What's he that now is going out of door? NURSE Marry, that, I think, be young Petruchio. JULIET What's he that follows here, that would not dance? NURSE I know not. JULIET Go ask his name. <i>The Nurse goes</i> . If he be marrièd, My grave is like to be my wedding bed. NURSE, <i>returning</i>	14
Come hither, nurse. What is yond gentleman? NURSE The son and heir of old Tiberio. JULIET What's he that now is going out of door? NURSE Marry, that, I think, be young Petruchio. JULIET What's he that follows here, that would not dance? NURSE I know not. JULIET Go ask his name. <i>The Nurse goes</i> . If he be married, My grave is like to be my wedding bed.	14
NURSE The son and heir of old Tiberio. JULIET What's he that now is going out of door? NURSE Marry, that, I think, be young Petruchio. JULIET What's he that follows here, that would not dance? NURSE I know not. JULIET Go ask his name. <i>「The Nurse goes.</i> ¬ If he be marrièd, My grave is like to be my wedding bed.	14
The son and heir of old Tiberio. JULIET What's he that now is going out of door? NURSE Marry, that, I think, be young Petruchio. JULIET What's he that follows here, that would not dance? NURSE I know not. JULIET Go ask his name. <i>The Nurse goes</i> . If he be married, My grave is like to be my wedding bed.	14
JULIET What's he that now is going out of door? NURSE Marry, that, I think, be young Petruchio. JULIET What's he that follows here, that would not dance? NURSE I know not. JULIET Go ask his name. <i>The Nurse goes</i> . If he be marrièd, My grave is like to be my wedding bed.	14
What's he that now is going out of door? NURSE Marry, that, I think, be young Petruchio. JULIET What's he that follows here, that would not dance? NURSE I know not. JULIET Go ask his name. <i>The Nurse goes</i> . If he be marrièd, My grave is like to be my wedding bed.	14
NURSE Marry, that, I think, be young Petruchio. JULIET What's he that follows here, that would not dance? NURSE I know not. JULIET Go ask his name. <i>The Nurse goes</i> . If he be marrièd, My grave is like to be my wedding bed.	14
Marry, that, I think, be young Petruchio. JULIET What's he that follows here, that would not dance? NURSE I know not. JULIET Go ask his name. <i>The Nurse goes</i> . If he be marrièd, My grave is like to be my wedding bed.	14
JULIET What's he that follows here, that would not dance? NURSE I know not. JULIET Go ask his name. <i>The Nurse goes</i> . If he be marrièd, My grave is like to be my wedding bed.	14
What's he that follows here, that would not dance? NURSE I know not. JULIET Go ask his name. <i>The Nurse goes</i> . If he be marrièd, My grave is like to be my wedding bed.	
NURSE I know not. JULIET Go ask his name. <i>The Nurse goes</i> . If he be marrièd, My grave is like to be my wedding bed.	
JULIET Go ask his name. <i>The Nurse goes</i> . If he be marrièd, My grave is like to be my wedding bed.	
Go ask his name. <i>The Nurse goes</i> . If he be married, My grave is like to be my wedding bed.	
My grave is like to be my wedding bed.	
NURSE [noturning]	
Norse, 'returning'	
His name is Romeo, and a Montague,	1:
The only son of your great enemy.	
JULIET	
My only love sprung from my only hate!	
Too early seen unknown, and known too late!	
Prodigious birth of love it is to me	
That I must love a loathèd enemy.	1:
NURSE	
What's this? What's this?	
JULIET A rhyme I learned even now	
Of one I danced withal.	
One calls within "Juliet."	
NURSE Anon, anon.	
Come, let's away. The strangers all are gone.	10
They exit.	
	The only son of your great enemy. JULIET My only love sprung from my only hate! Too early seen unknown, and known too late! Prodigious birth of love it is to me That I must love a loathèd enemy. NURSE What's this? What's this? JULIET A rhyme I learned even now Of one I danced withal. <i>One calls within "Juliet."</i> NURSE Anon, anon. Come, let's away. The strangers all are gone.
ר*ACT 1*

Chorus. Chorus

FTLN 0764	Now old desire doth in his deathbed lie,	
FTLN 0765	And young affection gapes to be his heir.	
FTLN 0766	That fair for which love groaned for and would die,	
FTLN 0767	With tender Juliet ^(matched,) is now not fair.	
FTLN 0768	Now Romeo is beloved and loves again,	5
FTLN 0769	Alike bewitched by the charm of looks,	
FTLN 0770	But to his foe supposed he must complain,	
FTLN 0771	And she steal love's sweet bait from fearful hooks.	
FTLN 0772	Being held a foe, he may not have access	
FTLN 0773	To breathe such vows as lovers use to swear,	10
FTLN 0774	And she as much in love, her means much less	
FTLN 0775	To meet her new beloved anywhere.	
FTLN 0776	But passion lends them power, time means, to meet,	
FTLN 0777	Temp'ring extremities with extreme sweet.	
	۲ <i>Chorus exits</i> .	
	ר _{Scene 1} ר	
	Enter Romeo alone.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0778	Can I go forward when my heart is here?	
FTLN 0779	Turn back, dull earth, and find thy center out.	
	[He withdraws.]	
	Enter Benvolio with Mercutio.	
	65	

	67 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 2. SC. 1
	BENVOLIO	
LN 0780	Romeo, my cousin Romeo, Romeo!	
N 0781	MERCUTIO He is wise	
N 0782	And, on my life, hath stol'n him home to bed.	
	BENVOLIO	
N 0783	He ran this way and leapt this orchard wall.	
V 0784	Call, good Mercutio.	
0785	MERCUTIONay, I'll conjure too.	
N 0786	Romeo! Humors! Madman! Passion! Lover!	
N 0787	Appear thou in the likeness of a sigh.	
N 0788	Speak but one rhyme and I am satisfied.	
N 0789	Cry but "Ay me," [pronounce] but "love" and	
V 0790	ר"dove."	
N 0791	Speak to my gossip Venus one fair word,	
N 0792	One nickname for her purblind son and ^(heir,)	
N 0793	Young Abraham Cupid, he that shot so ^{ftrim⁷}	
N 0794	When King Cophetua loved the beggar maid.—	
N 0795	He heareth not, he stirreth not, he moveth not.	
N 0796	The ape is dead, and I must conjure him.—	
N 0797	I conjure thee by Rosaline's bright eyes,	
N 0798	By her high forehead, and her scarlet lip,	
N 0799	By her fine foot, straight leg, and quivering thigh,	
0800 N	And the demesnes that there adjacent lie,	
0801	That in thy likeness thou appear to us.	
	BENVOLIO	
0802	An if he hear thee, thou wilt anger him.	
	MERCUTIO	
0803	This cannot anger him. 'Twould anger him	
V 0804	To raise a spirit in his mistress' circle	
1 0805	Of some strange nature, letting it there stand	
1 0806	Till she had laid it and conjured it down.	
V 0807	That were some spite. My invocation	
1 0808	Is fair and honest. In his mistress' name,	
0809	I conjure only but to raise up him.	
	BENVOLIO	
	Come, he hath hid himself among these trees	

To be consorted with the humorous night. Blind is his love and best befits the dark. MERCUTIO If love be blind, love cannot hit the mark. Now will he sit under a medlar tree And wish his mistress were that kind of fruit As maids call medlars when they laugh alone.— O Romeo, that she were, O, that she were An $\lceil \text{open-arse}, \rceil$ thou a pop'rin pear. Romeo, good night. I'll to my truckle bed; This field-bed is too cold for me to sleep.— Come, shall we go? BENVOLIO Go, then, for 'tis in vain To seek him here that means not to be found. $\lceil They \rceil exit.$ ROMEO He jests at scars that never felt a wound. $\lceil Enter Juliet above. \rceil$ Sut soft, what light through yonder window breaks? It is the East, and Juliet is the sun. Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon, Who is already sick and pale with grief That thou, her maid, art far more fair than she. Be not her maid since she is envious. Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off. It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were! She speaks, yet she says nothing. What of that?
2Blind is his love and best befits the dark. MERCUTIO3If love be blind, love cannot hit the mark. Now will he sit under a medlar tree4Now will he sit under a medlar tree5And wish his mistress were that kind of fruit As maids call medlars when they laugh alone.— O Romeo, that she were, O, that she were An fopen-arse, I thou a pop'rin pear. Romeo, good night. I'll to my truckle bed; This field-bed is too cold for me to sleep.— Come, shall we go?2BENVOLIO3Go, then, for 'tis in vain To seek him here that means not to be found.7If seek him here that means not to be found.7If seek him here that means not to be found.7If seek him here that means not to be found.8If seek him here that means not to be found.9If seek him here that means not to be found.9If seek him here that means not to be found.9If seek him here that means not to be found.9If seek him here that means not to be found.9If seek him here that means not to be found.9If seek him here that means not to be found.9If seek him here that means not to be found.9If seek him here that means not to be found.1If seek him here that means not to be found.1If seek him here that means not to be found.1If seek him here that means not to be found.1If seek him here that means not to be found.1If seek him here that means not to be found.2If seek him here that means not to be found.3<
3If love be blind, love cannot hit the mark. Now will he sit under a medlar tree4Now will he sit under a medlar tree5And wish his mistress were that kind of fruit As maids call medlars when they laugh alone.— O Romeo, that she were, O, that she were An <code>fopen-arse, I</code> thou a pop'rin pear. Romeo, good night. I'll to my truckle bed; This field-bed is too cold for me to sleep.— Come, shall we go?7BENVOLIO8Go, then, for 'tis in vain To seek him here that means not to be found.7 r Scene 2 r Romeo comes forward.8ROMEO He jests at scars that never felt a wound.4 r Enter Juliet above.5But soft, what light through yonder window breaks? It is the East, and Juliet is the sun. Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon, Who is already sick and pale with grief That thou, her maid, art far more fair than she. Be not her maid since she is envious.8Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off. It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
4Now will he sit under a medlar tree5And wish his mistress were that kind of fruit6As maids call medlars when they laugh alone.7O Romeo, that she were, O, that she were8An 「open-arse,] thou a pop'rin pear.7Romeo, good night. I'll to my truckle bed;7This field-bed is too cold for me to sleep.7Come, shall we go?7BENVOLIO8Go, then, for 'tis in vain7To seek him here that means not to be found.7Image: Come of the state of t
And wish his mistress were that kind of fruit As maids call medlars when they laugh alone.— O Romeo, that she were, O, that she were An $\lceil open-arse, \rceil$ thou a pop'rin pear.
As maids call medlars when they laugh alone.— O Romeo, that she were, O, that she were An $\lceil \text{open-arse} \rceil$ thou a pop'rin pear. Romeo, good night. I'll to my truckle bed; This field-bed is too cold for me to sleep.— Come, shall we go? BENVOLIO Go, then, for 'tis in vain To seek him here that means not to be found. $\lceil They \rceil exit.$ ROMEO He jests at scars that never felt a wound. $\lceil Enter Juliet above. \rceil$ But soft, what light through yonder window breaks? It is the East, and Juliet is the sun. Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon, Who is already sick and pale with grief That thou, her maid, art far more fair than she. Be not her maid since she is envious. Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off. It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
Image: Second systemO Romeo, that she were, O, that she wereAn $\lceil open-arse, \rceil$ thou a pop'rin pear. Romeo, good night. I'll to my truckle bed; This field-bed is too cold for me to sleep.— Come, shall we go?BENVOLIOGo, then, for 'tis in vain To seek him here that means not to be found.Image: They ?Second Second Se
An ropen-arse, thou a pop'rin pear. Romeo, good night. I'll to my truckle bed; This field-bed is too cold for me to sleep.— Come, shall we go? BENVOLIO Go, then, for 'tis in vain To seek him here that means not to be found. <i>They exit.</i> <i>Scene</i> 27 <i>Romeo comes forward.</i> ROMEO He jests at scars that never felt a wound. <i>Center Juliet above.</i> But soft, what light through yonder window breaks? It is the East, and Juliet is the sun. Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon, Who is already sick and pale with grief That thou, her maid, art far more fair than she. Be not her maid since she is envious. Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off. It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
Romeo, good night. I'll to my truckle bed; This field-bed is too cold for me to sleep.— Come, shall we go?BENVOLIOGo, then, for 'tis in vain To seek him here that means not to be found. $\Gamma hey ? exit.$ ROMEOFactor Comes forward.?ROMEOHe jests at scars that never felt a wound. $\Gamma Enter Juliet above.?But soft, what light through yonder window breaks?It is the East, and Juliet is the sun.Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon,Who is already sick and pale with griefThat thou, her maid, art far more fair than she.Be not her maid since she is envious.Her vestal livery is but sick and green,And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off.It is my lady. O, it is my love!O, that she knew she were!$
This field-bed is too cold for me to sleep.— Come, shall we go? BENVOLIO Go, then, for 'tis in vain To seek him here that means not to be found. $\[They]\] exit.$ ROMEO He jests at scars that never felt a wound. $\[Fenter Juliet above.]\]$ But soft, what light through yonder window breaks? It is the East, and Juliet is the sun. Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon, Who is already sick and pale with grief That thou, her maid, art far more fair than she. Be not her maid since she is envious. Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off. It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
Image: Come, shall we go?BENVOLIOGo, then, for 'tis in vain To seek him here that means not to be found.To seek him here that means not to be found. $\Gamma hey rest.$ Scene 2 $\Gamma comeo comes forward.$ ROMEO He jests at scars that never felt a wound. $\Gamma Enter Juliet above.$ Γ But soft, what light through yonder window breaks?It is the East, and Juliet is the sun. Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon, Who is already sick and pale with grief That thou, her maid, art far more fair than she. Be not her maid since she is envious. Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off. It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
BENVOLIOGo, then, for 'tis in vain To seek him here that means not to be found. Γ seek him here that means not to be found. Γ seek him here that means not to be found. Γ seek him here that means not to be found. Γ seek him here that means not to be found. Γ seek him here that means not to be found. Γ ROMEOHe jests at scars that never felt a wound. Γ But soft, what light through yonder window breaks?It is the East, and Juliet is the sun.Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon,Who is already sick and pale with griefThat thou, her maid, art far more fair than she.Be not her maid since she is envious.Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off.H is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
To seek him here that means not to be found. $\[They]\] exit.$ $\[Formeo\] comes\] forward.\] ROMEO He jests at scars that never felt a wound. \[Fenter\] Juliet\] above.\]But soft, what light through yonder window breaks?It is the East, and Juliet is the sun.Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon,Who is already sick and pale with griefThat thou, her maid, art far more fair than she.Be not her maid since she is envious.Her vestal livery is but sick and green,And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off.It is my lady. O, it is my love!O, that she knew she were!$
$\[\ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ $
<i>Romeo comes forward.</i> ROMEO He jests at scars that never felt a wound. <i>Fenter Juliet above.</i> But soft, what light through yonder window breaks? It is the East, and Juliet is the sun. Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon, Who is already sick and pale with grief That thou, her maid, art far more fair than she. Be not her maid since she is envious. Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off. It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
FRomeo comes forward.ROMEOHe jests at scars that never felt a wound. $\Gamma Enter Juliet above.\GammaBut soft, what light through yonder window breaks?It is the East, and Juliet is the sun.Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon,Who is already sick and pale with griefThat thou, her maid, art far more fair than she.Be not her maid since she is envious.Her vestal livery is but sick and green,And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off.It is my lady. O, it is my love!O, that she knew she were!$
 He jests at scars that never felt a wound. <i>Center Juliet above</i>. But soft, what light through yonder window breaks? It is the East, and Juliet is the sun. Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon, Who is already sick and pale with grief That thou, her maid, art far more fair than she. Be not her maid since she is envious. Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off. It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
Fenter Juliet above.But soft, what light through yonder window breaks?It is the East, and Juliet is the sun.Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon,Who is already sick and pale with griefThat thou, her maid, art far more fair than she.Be not her maid since she is envious.Her vestal livery is but sick and green,And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off.It is my lady. O, it is my love!O, that she knew she were!
 But soft, what light through yonder window breaks? It is the East, and Juliet is the sun. Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon, Who is already sick and pale with grief That thou, her maid, art far more fair than she. Be not her maid since she is envious. Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off. It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
 It is the East, and Juliet is the sun. Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon, Who is already sick and pale with grief That thou, her maid, art far more fair than she. Be not her maid since she is envious. Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off. It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
 Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon, Who is already sick and pale with grief That thou, her maid, art far more fair than she. Be not her maid since she is envious. Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off. It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
 Who is already sick and pale with grief That thou, her maid, art far more fair than she. Be not her maid since she is envious. Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off. It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
 That thou, her maid, art far more fair than she. Be not her maid since she is envious. Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off. It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
Be not her maid since she is envious. Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off. It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off. It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off. It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
It is my lady. O, it is my love! O, that she knew she were!
O, that she knew she were!
Her eye discourses; I will answer it.

	71Romeo and JulietACT 2. SC. 2	
FTLN 0837	I am too bold. 'Tis not to me she speaks.	
FTLN 0838	Two of the fairest stars in all the heaven,	15
FTLN 0839	Having some business, ^r do ⁷ entreat her eyes	10
FTLN 0840	To twinkle in their spheres till they return.	
FTLN 0841	What if her eyes were there, they in her head?	
FTLN 0842	The brightness of her cheek would shame those	
FTLN 0843	stars	20
FTLN 0844	As daylight doth a lamp; her eye in heaven	
FTLN 0845	Would through the airy region stream so bright	
FTLN 0846	That birds would sing and think it were not night.	
FTLN 0847	See how she leans her cheek upon her hand.	
FTLN 0848	O, that I were a glove upon that hand,	25
FTLN 0849	That I might touch that cheek!	
FTLN 0850	JULIET Ay me.	
FTLN 0851	ROMEO, <i>[aside]</i> She speaks.	
FTLN 0852	O, speak again, bright angel, for thou art	
FTLN 0853	As glorious to this night, being o'er my head,	30
FTLN 0854	As is a winged messenger of heaven	
FTLN 0855	Unto the white-upturned wond'ring eyes	
FTLN 0856	Of mortals that fall back to gaze on him	
FTLN 0857	When he bestrides the lazy puffing clouds	
FTLN 0858	And sails upon the bosom of the air.	35
	JULIET	
FTLN 0859	O Romeo, Romeo, wherefore art thou Romeo?	
FTLN 0860	Deny thy father and refuse thy name,	
FTLN 0861	Or, if thou wilt not, be but sworn my love,	
FTLN 0862	And I'll no longer be a Capulet.	
	ROMEO, <i>[aside]</i>	
FTLN 0863	Shall I hear more, or shall I speak at this?	40
	JULIET	
FTLN 0864	'Tis but thy name that is my enemy.	
FTLN 0865	Thou art thyself, though not a Montague.	
FTLN 0866	What's Montague? It is nor hand, nor foot,	
FTLN 0867	Nor arm, nor face. O, be some other name	
FTLN 0868	Belonging to a man.	45
FTLN 0869	What's in a name? That which we call a rose	

	73 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 2. SC. 2
1.0070	
N 0870 N 0871	By any other word would smell as sweet. So Romeo would, were he not Romeo called,
N 0872	Retain that dear perfection which he owes
N 0873	Without that title. Romeo, doff thy name,
0874	And, for thy name, which is no part of thee,
0875	Take all myself.
0876	ROMEO I take thee at thy word.
0877	Call me but love, and I'll be new baptized.
0878	Henceforth I never will be Romeo.
	JULIET
0879	What man art thou that, thus bescreened in night,
0880	So stumblest on my counsel?
0881	ROMEO By a name
0882	I know not how to tell thee who I am.
V 0883	My name, dear saint, is hateful to myself
0884	Because it is an enemy to thee.
0885	Had I it written, I would tear the word.
	JULIET
1 0886	My ears have yet not drunk a hundred words
0887	Of thy tongue's uttering, yet I know the sound.
1 0888	Art thou not Romeo, and a Montague?
	ROMEO
0889	Neither, fair maid, if either thee dislike.
1.0000	JULIET
N 0890	How camest thou hither, tell me, and wherefore?
N 0891	The orchard walls are high and hard to climb,
N 0892 N 0893	And the place death, considering who thou art, If any of my kinsmen find thee here.
0095	ROMEO
0894	With love's light wings did I o'erperch these walls,
0895	For stony limits cannot hold love out,
0896	And what love can do, that dares love attempt.
0897	Therefore thy kinsmen are no stop to me.
	JULIET
V 0898	If they do see thee, they will murder thee.

	75 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 2. SC. 2
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0899	Alack, there lies more peril in thine eye	
FTLN 0900	Than twenty of their swords. Look thou but sweet,	
FTLN 0901	And I am proof against their enmity.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0902	I would not for the world they saw thee here.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0903	I have night's cloak to hide me from their eyes,	80
FTLN 0904	And, but thou love me, let them find me here.	
FTLN 0905	My life were better ended by their hate	
FTLN 0906	Than death proroguèd, wanting of thy love.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0907	By whose direction found'st thou out this place?	
TTIN 0000	ROMEO	0.5
FTLN 0908	By love, that first did prompt me to inquire.	85
FTLN 0909 FTLN 0910	He lent me counsel, and I lent him eyes.	
FTLN 0910 FTLN 0911	I am no pilot; yet, wert thou as far As that vast shore \capture washed\ with the farthest sea,	
FTLN 0911 FTLN 0912	I should adventure for such merchandise.	
F1LN 0912	JULIET	
FTLN 0913	Thou knowest the mask of night is on my face,	90
FTLN 0914	Else would a maiden blush bepaint my cheek	20
FTLN 0915	For that which thou hast heard me speak tonight.	
FTLN 0916	Fain would I dwell on form; fain, fain deny	
FTLN 0917	What I have spoke. But farewell compliment.	
FTLN 0918	Dost thou love me? I know thou wilt say "Ay,"	95
FTLN 0919	And I will take thy word. Yet, if thou swear'st,	
FTLN 0920	Thou mayst prove false. At lovers' perjuries,	
FTLN 0921	They say, Jove laughs. O gentle Romeo,	
FTLN 0922	If thou dost love, pronounce it faithfully.	
FTLN 0923	Or, if thou thinkest I am too quickly won,	100
FTLN 0924	I'll frown and be perverse and say thee nay,	
FTLN 0925	So thou wilt woo, but else not for the world.	
FTLN 0926	In truth, fair Montague, I am too fond,	
FTLN 0927	And therefore thou mayst think my havior light.	
FTLN 0928	But trust me, gentleman, I'll prove more true	105

	77 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 2. SC. 2	
FTLN 0929	Than those that have fmore coying to be strange.	
FTLN 0930	I should have been more strange, I must confess,	
FTLN 0931	But that thou overheard'st ere I was ware	
FTLN 0932	My true-love passion. Therefore pardon me,	
FTLN 0933	And not impute this yielding to light love,	110
FTLN 0934	Which the dark night hath so discovered.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0935	Lady, by yonder blessèd moon I vow,	
FTLN 0936	That tips with silver all these fruit-tree tops—	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0937	O, swear not by the moon, th' inconstant moon,	
FTLN 0938	That monthly changes in her circled orb,	115
FTLN 0939	Lest that thy love prove likewise variable.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0940	What shall I swear by?	
FTLN 0941	JULIET Do not swear at all.	
FTLN 0942	Or, if thou wilt, swear by thy gracious self,	100
FTLN 0943	Which is the god of my idolatry,	120
FTLN 0944	And I'll believe thee.	
FTLN 0945	ROMEO If my heart's dear love—	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0946	Well, do not swear. Although I joy in thee,	
FTLN 0947	I have no joy of this contract tonight.	125
FTLN 0948	It is too rash, too unadvised, too sudden, Too like the lightning, which doth access to be	125
FTLN 0949 FTLN 0950	Too like the lightning, which doth cease to be	
FTLN 0950 FTLN 0951	Ere one can say "It lightens." Sweet, good night. This bud of love, by summer's ripening breath,	
FTLN 0951 FTLN 0952	May prove a beauteous flower when next we meet.	
FTLN 0953	Good night, good night. As sweet repose and rest	130
FTLN 0954	Come to thy heart as that within my breast.	150
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0955	O, wilt thou leave me so unsatisfied?	
	JULIET	
FTLN 0956	What satisfaction canst thou have tonight?	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 0957	Th' exchange of thy love's faithful vow for mine.	

	79Romeo and JulietACT 2. SC. 2
	JULIET
	I gave thee mine before thou didst request it,
	And yet I would it were to give again.
	ROMEO
	Wouldst thou withdraw it? For what purpose, love?
	JULIET But to be frank and give it thee again.
	And yet I wish but for the thing I have.
	My bounty is as boundless as the sea,
	My love as deep. The more I give to thee,
	The more I have, for both are infinite.
	ר <i>Nurse calls from within</i> .
	I hear some noise within. Dear love, adieu.—
	Anon, good nurse.—Sweet Montague, be true.
	Stay but a little; I will come again. <i>(She exits.)</i>
	ROMEO
	O blessèd, blessèd night! I am afeard,
	Being in night, all this is but a dream,
	Too flattering sweet to be substantial.
	Reenter Juliet above.
	JULIET
	Three words, dear Romeo, and good night indeed.
	If that thy bent of love be honorable,
	Thy purpose marriage, send me word tomorrow,
	By one that I'll procure to come to thee,
	Where and what time thou wilt perform the rite,
	And all my fortunes at thy foot I'll lay
	And follow thee my flord throughout the world.
	NURSE, within Madam.
	JULIET
	I come anon.—But if thou meanest not well,
	I do beseech thee—
	NURSE, within Madam.
	JULIET By and by, I come.—
1	To cease thy strife and leave me to my grief. Tomorrow will I send.

ROMEO So thrive my soul— JULIET A thousand times good night. 「She exits.] ROMEO A thousand times the worse to want thy light. Love goes toward love as schoolboys from their books, But love from love, toward school with heavy looks. <i>Going.</i>] <i>Enter Juliet 「above</i>] again. JULIET Hist, Romeo, hist! O, for a falc'ner's voice To lure this tassel-gentle back again! Bondage is hoarse and may not speak aloud, Else would I tear the cave where Echo lies And make her airy tongue more hoarse than 「mine] With repetition of "My Romeo!" ROMEO It is my soul that calls upon my name. How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, Like softest music to attending ears. JULIET ROMEO My 「dear.] JULIET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
JULIET A thousand times good night. 「She exits.] ROMEO A thousand times the worse to want thy light. Love goes toward love as schoolboys from their books, But love from love, toward school with heavy looks. <i>Going.</i>] <i>Enter Juliet Cabovel again.</i> JULIET Hist, Romeo, hist! O, for a falc'ner's voice To lure this tassel-gentle back again! Bondage is hoarse and may not speak aloud, Else would I tear the cave where Echo lies And make her airy tongue more hoarse than fmine? With repetition of "My Romeo!" ROMEO It is my soul that calls upon my name. How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, Like softest music to attending ears. JULIET ROMEO MET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
A thousand times the worse to want thy light. Love goes toward love as schoolboys from their books, But love from love, toward school with heavy looks. <i>Enter Juliet Cabove again.</i> <i>JULIET</i> Hist, Romeo, hist! O, for a falc'ner's voice To lure this tassel-gentle back again! Bondage is hoarse and may not speak aloud, Else would I tear the cave where Echo lies And make her airy tongue more hoarse than cmine With repetition of "My Romeo!" ROMEO It is my soul that calls upon my name. How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, Like softest music to attending ears. JULIET Romeo. ROMEO My Clear. JULIET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
Love goes toward love as schoolboys from their books, But love from love, toward school with heavy looks. <i>Going.</i> <i>Enter Juliet Cabove again.</i> <i>JULIET</i> Hist, Romeo, hist! O, for a falc'ner's voice To lure this tassel-gentle back again! Bondage is hoarse and may not speak aloud, Else would I tear the cave where Echo lies And make her airy tongue more hoarse than fmine? With repetition of "My Romeo!" ROMEO It is my soul that calls upon my name. How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, Like softest music to attending ears. JULIET Romeo. ROMEO My fdear.? JULIET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
books, But love from love, toward school with heavy looks. <i>Going.</i> <i>Enter Juliet Cabove again.</i> JULIET Hist, Romeo, hist! O, for a falc'ner's voice To lure this tassel-gentle back again! Bondage is hoarse and may not speak aloud, Else would I tear the cave where Echo lies And make her airy tongue more hoarse than comment With repetition of "My Romeo!" ROMEO It is my soul that calls upon my name. How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, Like softest music to attending ears. JULIET Romeo. ROMEO My Cdear. JULIET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
But love from love, toward school with heavy looks. <i>Going.</i> <i>Enter Juliet </i> [[] <i>above</i> []] <i>again.</i> <i>JULIET</i> Hist, Romeo, hist! O, for a falc'ner's voice To lure this tassel-gentle back again! Bondage is hoarse and may not speak aloud, Else would I tear the cave where Echo lies And make her airy tongue more hoarse than [[] mine []] With repetition of "My Romeo!" ROMEO It is my soul that calls upon my name. How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, Like softest music to attending ears. <i>JULIET</i> Romeo. ROMEO My [[] dear. []] <i>JULIET</i> What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. <i>JULIET</i> I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. <i>JULIET</i>
JULIET Hist, Romeo, hist! O, for a falc'ner's voice To lure this tassel-gentle back again! Bondage is hoarse and may not speak aloud, Else would I tear the cave where Echo lies And make her airy tongue more hoarse than 「mine¬ With repetition of "My Romeo!" ROMEO It is my soul that calls upon my name. How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, Like softest music to attending ears. JULIET Romeo. ROMEO My 「dear.¬ JULIET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
Hist, Romeo, hist! O, for a falc'ner's voice To lure this tassel-gentle back again! Bondage is hoarse and may not speak aloud, Else would I tear the cave where Echo lies And make her airy tongue more hoarse than [¬] mine [¬] With repetition of "My Romeo!" ROMEO It is my soul that calls upon my name. How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, Like softest music to attending ears. JULIET Romeo. ROMEO My [¬] dear. [¬] JULIET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
 Hist, Romeo, hist! O, for a falc'ner's voice To lure this tassel-gentle back again! Bondage is hoarse and may not speak aloud, Else would I tear the cave where Echo lies And make her airy tongue more hoarse than [¬]mine[¬] With repetition of "My Romeo!" ROMEO It is my soul that calls upon my name. How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, Like softest music to attending ears. JULIET ROMEO My [¬]dear.[¬] JULIET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
To lure this tassel-gentle back again! Bondage is hoarse and may not speak aloud, Else would I tear the cave where Echo lies And make her airy tongue more hoarse than [¬] mine [¬] With repetition of "My Romeo!" ROMEO It is my soul that calls upon my name. How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, Like softest music to attending ears. JULIET Romeo. ROMEO My [¬] dear. [¬] JULIET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
Else would I tear the cave where Echo lies And make her airy tongue more hoarse than [¬] mine [¬] With repetition of "My Romeo!" ROMEO It is my soul that calls upon my name. How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, Like softest music to attending ears. JULIET Romeo. ROMEO My [¬] dear. [¬] JULIET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
And make her airy tongue more hoarse than <code>fmine</code> With repetition of "My Romeo!" ROMEO It is my soul that calls upon my name. How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, Like softest music to attending ears. JULIET Romeo. ROMEO My <code>fdear.</code> JULIET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
With repetition of "My Romeo!" ROMEO It is my soul that calls upon my name. How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, Like softest music to attending ears. JULIET Romeo. ROMEO My ^r dear. [¬] JULIET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
ROMEO It is my soul that calls upon my name. How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, Like softest music to attending ears. JULIET Romeo. ROMEO My ^f dear. [¬] JULIET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
It is my soul that calls upon my name. How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, Like softest music to attending ears. JULIET Romeo. ROMEO My ^f dear. [¬] JULIET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, Like softest music to attending ears. JULIET Romeo. ROMEO My ^f dear. [¬] JULIET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
Like softest music to attending ears. JULIET Romeo. ROMEO My ^f dear. [¬] JULIET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
JULIET Romeo. ROMEO My ^f dear. [¬] JULIET What o'clock tomorrow Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
ROMEOMy dear.JULIETWhat o'clock tomorrowShall I send to thee?ROMEOBy the hour of nine.JULIETI will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then.I have forgot why I did call thee back.ROMEOLet me stand here till thou remember it.JULIET
JULIETWhat o'clock tomorrowShall I send to thee?ROMEOBy the hour of nine.JULIETI will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then.I have forgot why I did call thee back.ROMEOLet me stand here till thou remember it.JULIET
Shall I send to thee? ROMEO By the hour of nine. JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
ROMEOBy the hour of nine.JULIETI will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then.I have forgot why I did call thee back.ROMEOLet me stand here till thou remember it.JULIET
JULIET I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
I will not fail. 'Tis twenty year till then. I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
I have forgot why I did call thee back. ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it. JULIET
JULIET
I shall forget, to have thee still stand there,
Rememb'ring how I love thy company.

83	Romeo and Juliet	ACT 2. SC. 3
ROMEO		
And I'll st	ill stay, to have thee still forget,	
	any other home but this.	
JULIET		
'Tis almos	t morning. I would have thee gone,	,
And yet no	o farther than a wanton's bird,	
That lets it	hop a little from his hand,	
*	or prisoner in his twisted gyves,	
	a silken thread plucks it back again	,
So loving-	jealous of his liberty.	
ROMEO		
	were thy bird.	
JULIET	Sweet, so would I.	
	ld kill thee with much cherishing.	
e	t, good night. Parting is such sweet	t
sorrow		
That I shal	ll say "Good night" till it be morrow	
с ¬		ר <i>She exits</i> .
ר _{ROMEO}		
-	ll upon thine eyes, peace in thy bre	
	ere sleep and peace so sweet to res	t.
	I I to my ghostly friar's close cell,	
His help to	o crave, and my dear hap to tell.	He exits.
		The exils.
	[Scene 3]	
Ente	r Friar Lawrence alone with a b	asket
FRIAR LAWREN	NCE	
The gray-e	eyed morn smiles on the frowning r	night,
Check'rir	ng ⁷ the eastern clouds with streaks	of light,
	ed darkness like a drunkard reels	C
From forth	day's path and Titan's fiery who	eels.
	he sun advance his burning eye,	
	cheer and night's dank dew to dry	2
-		

	85 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 2. SC. 3
FTLN 1035	I must upfill this osier cage of ours	
FTLN 1036	With baleful weeds and precious-juiced flowers.	
FTLN 1037	The Earth that's nature's mother is her tomb;	
FTLN 1038	What is her burying grave, that is her womb;	1
FTLN 1039	And from her womb children of divers kind	
FTLN 1040	We sucking on her natural bosom find,	
FTLN 1041	Many for many virtues excellent,	
FTLN 1042	None but for some, and yet all different.	
FTLN 1043	O, mickle is the powerful grace that lies	1
FTLN 1044	In plants, herbs, stones, and their true qualities.	
FTLN 1045	For naught so vile that on the Earth doth live	
FTLN 1046	But to the Earth some special good doth give;	
FTLN 1047	Nor aught so good but, strained from that fair use,	
FTLN 1048	Revolts from true birth, stumbling on abuse.	2
FTLN 1049	Virtue itself turns vice, being misapplied,	2
FTLN 1050	And vice sometime by action dignified.	
111111050	And vice sometime by action digitited.	
	Enter Romeo.	
TLN 1051	Within the infant rind of this weak flower	
TLN 1052	Poison hath residence and medicine power:	
TLN 1053	For this, being smelt, with that part cheers each	2
FTLN 1054	part;	
TLN 1055	Being tasted, stays all senses with the heart.	
FTLN 1056	Two such opposed kings encamp them still	
FTLN 1057	In man as well as herbs—grace and rude will;	
FTLN 1058	And where the worser is predominant,	3
FTLN 1059	Full soon the canker death eats up that plant.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1060	Good morrow, father.	
FTLN 1061	FRIAR LAWRENCE Benedicite.	
FTLN 1062	What early tongue so sweet saluteth me?	
FTLN 1063	Young son, it argues a distempered head	3
FTLN 1064	So soon to bid "Good morrow" to thy bed.	_
FTLN 1065	Care keeps his watch in every old man's eye,	
FTLN 1066	And, where care lodges, sleep will never lie;	
FTLN 1067	But where unbruised youth with unstuffed brain	

	87 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 2. SC. 3
FTLN 1068	Doth couch his limbs, there golden sleep doth	
FTLN 1069	reign.	
FTLN 1070	Therefore thy earliness doth me assure	
FTLN 1071	Thou art uproused with some distemp'rature,	
FTLN 1072	Or, if not so, then here I hit it right:	
FTLN 1073	Our Romeo hath not been in bed tonight.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1074	That last is true. The sweeter rest was mine.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1075	God pardon sin! Wast thou with Rosaline?	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1076	With Rosaline, my ghostly father? No.	
FTLN 1077	I have forgot that name and that name's woe.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1078	That's my good son. But where hast thou been	
FTLN 1079	then?	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1080	I'll tell thee ere thou ask it me again.	
FTLN 1081	I have been feasting with mine enemy,	
FTLN 1082	Where on a sudden one hath wounded me	
FTLN 1083	That's by me wounded. Both our remedies	
FTLN 1084	Within thy help and holy physic lies.	
FTLN 1085	I bear no hatred, blessèd man, for, lo,	
FTLN 1086	My intercession likewise steads my foe. FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1087		
FTLN 1087	Be plain, good son, and homely in thy drift. Riddling confession finds but riddling shrift.	
112101000	ROMEO	
FTLN 1089	Then plainly know my heart's dear love is set	
FTLN 1090	On the fair daughter of rich Capulet.	
FTLN 1090	As mine on hers, so hers is set on mine,	
FTLN 1091	And all combined, save what thou must combine	
FTLN 1092	By holy marriage. When and where and how	
FTLN 1094	We met, we wooed, and made exchange of vow	
FTLN 1094	I'll tell thee as we pass, but this I pray,	
FTLN 1096	That thou consent to marry us today.	
	That more consent to many us today.	

	89 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 2. SC. 3
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
1097	Holy Saint Francis, what a change is here!	
N 1098	Is Rosaline, that thou didst love so dear,	
1099	So soon forsaken? Young men's love then lies	
N 1100	Not truly in their hearts, but in their eyes.	
N 1101	Jesu Maria, what a deal of brine	
N 1102	Hath washed thy sallow cheeks for Rosaline!	
N 1103	How much salt water thrown away in waste	
N 1104	To season love, that of it doth not taste!	
N 1105	The sun not yet thy sighs from heaven clears,	
N 1106	Thy old groans yet ringing in mine ancient ears.	
N 1107	Lo, here upon thy cheek the stain doth sit	
N 1108	Of an old tear that is not washed off yet.	
1109	If e'er thou wast thyself, and these woes thine,	
N 1110	Thou and these woes were all for Rosaline.	
N 1111	And art thou changed? Pronounce this sentence	
1112	then:	
N 1113	Women may fall when there's no strength in men.	
	ROMEO	
V 1114	Thou chid'st me oft for loving Rosaline.	
N 1115	For doting, not for loving, pupil mine.	
	ROMEO	
1116	And bad'st me bury love.	
N 1117	FRIAR LAWRENCE Not in a grave	
J 1118	To lay one in, another out to have.	
	ROMEO	
N 1119	I pray thee, chide me not. Her I love now	
N 1120	Doth grace for grace and love for love allow.	
J 1121	The other did not so.	
N 1122	FRIAR LAWRENCE O, she knew well	
N 1123	Thy love did read by rote, that could not spell.	
N 1124	But come, young waverer, come, go with me.	
V 1125	In one respect I'll thy assistant be,	
11126	For this alliance may so happy prove	
V 1126	To turn your households' rancor to pure love.	

	91 Romeo and Juliet ACT 2. SC. 4	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1128	O, let us hence. I stand on sudden haste.	100
FTI N. 1120	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1129	Wisely and slow. They stumble that run fast. They exit.	
	ر Scene 4 Enter Benvolio and Mercutio.	
	Enter Benvolio and Merculio.	
	MERCUTIO	
FTLN 1130	Where the devil should this Romeo be?	
FTLN 1131	Came he not home tonight?	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 1132	Not to his father's. I spoke with his man.	
FTLN 1133	MERCUTIO Why, that same pale hard-hearted wench, that	
FTLN 1133 FTLN 1134	Rosaline,	5
FTLN 1135	Torments him so that he will sure run mad.	5
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 1136	Tybalt, the kinsman to old Capulet,	
FTLN 1137	Hath sent a letter to his father's house.	
FTLN 1138	MERCUTIO A challenge, on my life.	
FTLN 1139	BENVOLIO Romeo will answer it.	10
FTLN 1140	MERCUTIO Any man that can write may answer a letter.	
FTLN 1141	BENVOLIO Nay, he will answer the letter's master, how	
FTLN 1142	he dares, being dared.	
FTLN 1143 FTLN 1144	MERCUTIO Alas, poor Romeo, he is already dead,	15
FTLN 1144 FTLN 1145	stabbed with a white wench's black eye, run through the ear with a love-song, the very pin of his	13
FTLN 1145	heart cleft with the blind bow-boy's butt shaft. And	
FTLN 1147	is he a man to encounter Tybalt?	
FTLN 1148	Is ne a man to encounter Tybalt? ^r BENVOLIO ⁷ Why, what is Tybalt?	
FTLN 1149	MERCUTIO More than prince of cats. O, he's the courageous	20
FTLN 1150	captain of compliments. He fights as you sing	20
FTLN 1151	prick-song, keeps time, distance, and proportion.	

	93 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 2. SC. 4	
FTLN 1152	He rests his minim rests, one, two, and the third in	
FTLN 1153	your bosom—the very butcher of a silk button, a	
FTLN 1154	duelist, a duelist, a gentleman of the very first house	25
FTLN 1155	of the first and second cause. Ah, the immortal	
FTLN 1156	passado, the punto reverso, the hay!	
FTLN 1157	BENVOLIO The what?	
FTLN 1158	MERCUTIO The pox of such antic, lisping, affecting	
FTLN 1159	∫phantasimes, these new tuners of accent: "By	30
FTLN 1160	Jesu, a very good blade! A very tall man! A very good	
FTLN 1161	whore!" Why, is not this a lamentable thing, grandsire,	
FTLN 1162	that we should be thus afflicted with these	
FTLN 1163	strange flies, these fashion-mongers, these f"pardon-me" 's,	
FTLN 1164	who stand so much on the new form	35
FTLN 1165	that they cannot sit at ease on the old bench? O their	
FTLN 1166	bones, their bones!	
	Enter Romeo.	
	Enter Romeo.	
FTLN 1167	BENVOLIO Here comes Romeo, here comes Romeo.	
FTLN 1168	MERCUTIO Without his roe, like a dried herring. O	
FTLN 1169	flesh, flesh, how art thou fishified! Now is he for the	40
FTLN 1170	numbers that Petrarch flowed in. Laura to his lady	
FTLN 1171	was a kitchen wench (marry, she had a better love	
FTLN 1172	to berhyme her), Dido a dowdy, Cleopatra a gypsy,	
FTLN 1173	Helen and Hero hildings and harlots, Thisbe a gray	
FTLN 1174	eye or so, but not to the purpose.—Signior Romeo,	45
FTLN 1175	bonjour. There's a French salutation to your French	
FTLN 1176	slop. You gave us the counterfeit fairly last night.	
FTLN 1177	ROMEO Good morrow to you both. What counterfeit	
FTLN 1178	did I give you?	- 0
FTLN 1179	MERCUTIO The slip, sir, the slip. Can you not conceive?	50
FTLN 1180	ROMEO Pardon, good Mercutio, my business was	
FTLN 1181	great, and in such a case as mine a man may strain	
FTLN 1182	courtesy.	
FTLN 1183	MERCUTIO That's as much as to say such a case as	55
FTLN 1184	yours constrains a man to bow in the hams.	55
FTLN 1185	ROMEO Meaning, to curtsy.	

	95 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 2. SC. 4
1186	MERCUTIO Thou hast most kindly hit it.
1187	ROMEO A most courteous exposition.
1188	MERCUTIO Nay, I am the very pink of courtesy.
1189	ROMEO "Pink" for flower.
190	MERCUTIO Right.
191	ROMEO Why, then is my pump well flowered.
92	MERCUTIO Sure wit, follow me this jest now till thou
93	hast worn out thy pump, that when the single sole
94	of it is worn, the jest may remain, after the wearing,
95	solely singular.
96	ROMEO O single-soled jest, solely singular for the
97	singleness.
198	MERCUTIO Come between us, good Benvolio. My wits
99	faints.
00	ROMEO Switch and spurs, switch and spurs, or I'll cry
01	a match.
202	MERCUTIO Nay, if our wits run the wild-goose chase, I
)3	am done, for thou hast more of the wild goose in
04	one of thy wits than, I am sure, I have in my whole
05	five. Was I with you there for the goose?
206	ROMEO Thou wast never with me for anything when
07	thou wast not there for the goose.
08	MERCUTIO I will bite thee by the ear for that jest.
09	ROMEO Nay, good goose, bite not.
210	MERCUTIO Thy wit is a very bitter sweeting; it is a most
1	sharp sauce.
12	ROMEO And is it not, then, well served into a sweet
13	goose?
14	MERCUTIO O, here's a wit of cheveril that stretches
15	from an inch narrow to an ell broad.
216	ROMEO I stretch it out for that word "broad," which
17	added to the goose, proves thee far and wide a
218	broad goose.
219	MERCUTIO Why, is not this better now than groaning
20	for love? Now art thou sociable, now art thou
21	Romeo, now art thou what thou art, by art as well as

	97 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 2. SC. 4	
FTLN 1222	by nature. For this driveling love is like a great	
FTLN 1223	natural that runs lolling up and down to hide his	
FTLN 1224	bauble in a hole.	95
FTLN 1225	BENVOLIO Stop there, stop there.	
FTLN 1226	MERCUTIO Thou desirest me to stop in my tale against	
FTLN 1227	the hair.	
FTLN 1228	BENVOLIO Thou wouldst else have made thy tale large.	
FTLN 1229	MERCUTIO O, thou art deceived. I would have made it	100
FTLN 1230	short, for I was come to the whole depth of my tale	
FTLN 1231	and meant indeed to occupy the argument no	
FTLN 1232	longer.	
	ר. Enter Nurse and her man Peter	
FTLN 1233	ROMEO Here's goodly gear. A sail, a sail!	
FTLN 1234	MERCUTIO Two, two—a shirt and a smock.	105
FTLN 1235	NURSE Peter.	
FTLN 1236	PETER Anon.	
FTLN 1237	NURSE My fan, Peter.	
FTLN 1238	MERCUTIO Good Peter, to hide her face, for her fan's	
FTLN 1239	the fairer face.	110
FTLN 1240	NURSE God you good morrow, gentlemen.	
FTLN 1241	MERCUTIO God you good e'en, fair gentlewoman.	
FTLN 1242	NURSE Is it good e'en?	
FTLN 1243	MERCUTIO 'Tis no less, I tell you, for the bawdy hand of	
FTLN 1244	the dial is now upon the prick of noon.	115
FTLN 1245	NURSE Out upon you! What a man are you?	
FTLN 1246	ROMEO One, gentlewoman, that God hath made, himself	
FTLN 1247	to mar.	
FTLN 1248	NURSE By my troth, it is well said: "for himself to	
FTLN 1249	mar," quoth he? Gentlemen, can any of you tell me	120
FTLN 1250	where I may find the young Romeo?	
FTLN 1251	ROMEO I can tell you, but young Romeo will be older	
FTLN 1252	when you have found him than he was when you	
FTLN 1253	sought him. I am the youngest of that name, for	. .
FTLN 1254	fault of a worse.	125
FTLN 1255	NURSE You say well.	

	99 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 2. SC. 4	
FTLN 1256	MERCUTIO Yea, is the worst well? Very well took, i'	
FTLN 1257	faith, wisely, wisely.	
FTLN 1258	NURSE If you be he, sir, I desire some confidence with	
FTLN 1259	you.	130
FTLN 1260	BENVOLIO She will indite him to some supper.	
FTLN 1261	MERCUTIO A bawd, a bawd, a bawd. So ho!	
FTLN 1262	ROMEO What hast thou found?	
FTLN 1263	MERCUTIO No hare, sir, unless a hare, sir, in a Lenten	
FTLN 1264	pie that is something stale and hoar ere it be spent.	135
FTLN 1265	ר Singing. א ח old hare hoar,	
FTLN 1266	And an old hare hoar,	
FTLN 1267	Is very good meat in Lent.	
FTLN 1268	But a hare that is hoar	
FTLN 1269	Is too much for a score	140
FTLN 1270	<i>When it hoars ere it be spent.</i>	
FTLN 1271	Romeo, will you come to your father's? We'll to	
FTLN 1272	dinner thither.	
FTLN 1273	ROMEO I will follow you.	
FTLN 1274	MERCUTIO Farewell, ancient lady. Farewell, lady, lady,	145
FTLN 1275	lady. [Mercutio and Benvolio] exit.	
FTLN 1276	NURSE I pray you, sir, what saucy merchant was this	
FTLN 1277	that was so full of his ropery?	
FTLN 1278	ROMEO A gentleman, nurse, that loves to hear himself	
FTLN 1279	talk and will speak more in a minute than he will	150
FTLN 1280	stand to in a month.	
FTLN 1281	NURSE An he speak anything against me, I'll take him	
FTLN 1282	down, an he were lustier than he is, and twenty	
FTLN 1283	such jacks. An if I cannot, I'll find those that shall.	
FTLN 1284	Scurvy knave, I am none of his flirt-gills; I am none	155
FTLN 1285	of his skains-mates. <i>To Peter</i> . And thou must stand	
FTLN 1286	by too and suffer every knave to use me at his	
FTLN 1287	pleasure.	
FTLN 1288	PETER I saw no man use you at his pleasure. If I had,	
FTLN 1289	my weapon should quickly have been out. I warrant	160
FTLN 1290	you, I dare draw as soon as another man, if I	
FTLN 1291	see occasion in a good quarrel, and the law on my	
FTLN 1292	side.	

	101Romeo and JulietACT 2. SC. 4
3	NURSE Now, afore God, I am so vexed that every part
	about me quivers. Scurvy knave! <i>To Romeo</i> . ⁷ Pray
	you, sir, a word. And, as I told you, my young lady
	bid me inquire you out. What she bid me say, I will
	keep to myself. But first let me tell you, if you
	should lead her in a fool's paradise, as they say, it
	were a very gross kind of behavior, as they say. For
	the gentlewoman is young; and therefore, if you
	should deal double with her, truly it were an ill
2	thing to be offered to any gentlewoman, and very
	weak dealing.
Ļ	ROMEO Nurse, commend me to thy lady and mistress.
	I protest unto thee—
	NURSE Good heart, and i' faith I will tell her as much.
,	Lord, Lord, she will be a joyful woman.
;	ROMEO What wilt thou tell her, nurse? Thou dost not
	mark me.
	NURSE I will tell her, sir, that you do protest, which, as
	I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.
2	ROMEO Bid her devise
3	Some means to come to shrift this afternoon,
1	And there she shall at Friar Lawrence' cell
5	Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.
	^C Offering her money.
7	NURSE No, truly, sir, not a penny.
	ROMEO Go to, I say you shall.
3	NURSE This afternoon, sir? Well, she shall be there.
,	ROMEO
	And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey wall.
)	Within this hour my man shall be with thee
	And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair,
2	Which to the high topgallant of my joy
3	Must be my convoy in the secret night.
4	Farewell. Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.
1	Farewell. Commend me to thy mistress.

	NURSE	
1327		
1327	Now, God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir.	
	ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse?	
	NURSE	
1328	Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say	
1329	"Two may keep counsel, putting one away"?	
	ROMEO	
330	Warrant thee, my man's as true as steel.	
1331	NURSE Well, sir, my mistress is the sweetest lady. Lord,	
1332	Lord, when 'twas a little prating thing—O, there is	
1333	a nobleman in town, one Paris, that would fain lay	
1334	knife aboard, but she, good soul, had as lief see a	
1335	toad, a very toad, as see him. I anger her sometimes	
1336	and tell her that Paris is the properer man, but I'll	
1337	warrant you, when I say so, she looks as pale as any	
1338	clout in the versal world. Doth not rosemary and	
1339	Romeo begin both with a letter?	
1340	ROMEO Ay, nurse, what of that? Both with an R .	
1341	NURSE Ah, mocker, that's the $dog's$ name. <i>R</i> is for	
1342	the—No, I know it begins with some other letter,	
1343	and she hath the prettiest sententious of it, of you	
1344	and rosemary, that it would do you good to hear it.	
1345	ROMEO Commend me to thy lady.	
346 347	NURSE Ay, a thousand times.—Peter. PETER Anon.	
348	NURSE Before and apace.	
546	They exit.	
	Scene 5	
	Enter Juliet.	
11240	JULIET The clock struck nine when I did send the Nurse.	
1349 1350		
1350	In half an hour she promised to return. Perchance she cannot meet him. That's not so.	
1352	O, she is lame! Love's heralds should be thoughts,	
1352	Which ten times faster glides than the sun's beams,	
	when the times faster groups than the sun s beallis,	

	105Romeo and JulietACT 2. SC. 5	_
FTLN 1354	Driving back shadows over louring hills.	
FTLN 1355	Therefore do nimble-pinioned doves draw Love,	
FTLN 1356	And therefore hath the wind-swift Cupid wings.	
FTLN 1357	Now is the sun upon the highmost hill	
FTLN 1358	Of this day's journey, and from nine till twelve	10
FTLN 1359	Is ^r three ⁷ long hours, yet she is not come.	
FTLN 1360	Had she affections and warm youthful blood,	
FTLN 1361	She would be as swift in motion as a ball;	
FTLN 1362	My words would bandy her to my sweet love,	
FTLN 1363	And his to me.	15
FTLN 1364	But old folks, many feign as they were dead,	
FTLN 1365	Unwieldy, slow, heavy, and pale as lead.	
	Enter Nurse ^C and Peter.	
FTLN 1366	O God, she comes!—O, honey nurse, what news?	
FTLN 1367	Hast thou met with him? Send thy man away.	
FTLN 1368	NURSE Peter, stay at the gate.	20
	JULIET	
FTLN 1369	Now, good sweet nurse—O Lord, why lookest thou	
FTLN 1370	sad?	
FTLN 1371	Though news be sad, yet tell them merrily.	
FTLN 1372	If good, thou shamest the music of sweet news	
FTLN 1373	By playing it to me with so sour a face.	25
	NURSE	
FTLN 1374	I am aweary. Give me leave awhile.	
FTLN 1375	Fie, how my bones ache! What a jaunt have I!	
	JULIET	
FTLN 1376	I would thou hadst my bones, and I thy news.	
FTLN 1377	Nay, come, I pray thee, speak. Good, good nurse,	
FTLN 1378	speak.	30
	NURSE	
FTLN 1379	Jesu, what haste! Can you not stay awhile?	
FTLN 1380	Do you not see that I am out of breath?	
	JULIET	
FTLN 1381	How art thou out of breath, when thou hast breath	
FTLN 1382	To say to me that thou art out of breath?	_
FTLN 1383	The excuse that thou dost make in this delay	35

	107Romeo and JulietACT 2. SC. 5	
TLN 1384	Is longer than the tale thou dost excuse.	
TLN 1384	Is thy news good or bad? Answer to that.	
TLN 1385	Say either, and I'll stay the circumstance.	
TLN 1380	Let me be satisfied; is 't good or bad?	
TLN 1387	č	40
TLN 1388 TLN 1389		40
	not how to choose a man. Romeo? No, not he.	
TLN 1390	Though his face be better than any man's, yet his leg	
TLN 1391	excels all men's, and for a hand and a foot and a	
TLN 1392	body, though they be not to be talked on, yet they	4.5
TLN 1393	are past compare. He is not the flower of courtesy,	45
TLN 1394	but I'll warrant him as gentle as a lamb. Go thy	
TLN 1395	ways, wench. Serve God. What, have you dined at	
TLN 1396	home?	
	JULIET	
TLN 1397	No, no. But all this did I know before.	
TLN 1398	What says he of our marriage? What of that?	50
	NURSE	
TLN 1399	Lord, how my head aches! What a head have I!	
TLN 1400	It beats as it would fall in twenty pieces.	
TLN 1401	My back o' t' other side! Ah, my back, my back!	
TLN 1402	Beshrew your heart for sending me about	
TLN 1403	To catch my death with jaunting up and down.	55
	JULIET	
TLN 1404	I' faith, I am sorry that thou art not well.	
TLN 1405	Sweet, sweet, sweet nurse, tell me, what says my	
TLN 1406	love?	
TLN 1407	NURSE Your love says, like an honest gentleman, and a	
TLN 1408	courteous, and a kind, and a handsome, and, I	60
TLN 1409	warrant, a virtuous—Where is your mother?	00
	JULIET	
TLN 1410	Where is my mother? Why, she is within.	
TLN 1411	Where should she be? How oddly thou repliest:	
TLN 1411	"Your love says, like an honest gentleman,	
TLN 1412	Where is your mother?"	65
TLN 1415	•	03
TLN 1415	Are you so hot? Marry, come up, I trow.	

	109Romeo and JulietACT 2. SC. 6
1416	Is this the poultice for my aching bones?
1417	Henceforward do your messages yourself.
	JULIET
418	Here's such a coil. Come, what says Romeo?
	NURSE
419	Have you got leave to go to shrift today?
420	JULIET I have.
	NURSE
421	Then hie you hence to Friar Lawrence' cell.
422	There stays a husband to make you a wife.
423	Now comes the wanton blood up in your cheeks;
424	They'll be in scarlet straight at any news.
425	Hie you to church. I must another way,
426	To fetch a ladder by the which your love
427	Must climb a bird's nest soon when it is dark.
428	I am the drudge and toil in your delight,
429	But you shall bear the burden soon at night.
430	Go. I'll to dinner. Hie you to the cell.
	JULIET
31	Hie to high fortune! Honest nurse, farewell.
	They exit.
	רScene 6
	Enter Friar [[] Lawrence] and Romeo.
	FRIAR LAWRENCE
1432	So smile the heavens upon this holy act
433	That after-hours with sorrow chide us not.
	ROMEO
434	Amen, amen. But come what sorrow can,
435	It cannot countervail the exchange of joy
	That one short minute gives me in her sight.
436	Do thou but close our hands with holy words,
437	Then love-devouring death do what he dare,
436 437 438 439	Then love-devouring death do what he dare, It is enough I may but call her mine.
437 438	Then love-devouring death do what he dare,

	111Romeo and JulietACT 2. SC. 6	
FTLN 1441 FTLN 1442 FTLN 1443 FTLN 1444 FTLN 1445	And in their triumph die, like fire and powder, Which, as they kiss, consume. The sweetest honey Is loathsome in his own deliciousness And in the taste confounds the appetite. Therefore love moderately. Long love doth so.	10
FTLN 1446	Too swift arrives as tardy as too slow.	15
	Enter Juliet.	
FTLN 1447 FTLN 1448 FTLN 1449 FTLN 1450 FTLN 1451 FTLN 1452	Here comes the lady. O, so light a foot Will ne'er wear out the everlasting flint. A lover may bestride the gossamers That idles in the wanton summer air, And yet not fall, so light is vanity. JULIET Good even to my ghostly confessor.	20
FTLN 1453 FTLN 1454	FRIAR LAWRENCE Romeo shall thank thee, daughter, for us both. JULIET As much to him, else is his thanks too much.	
FTLN 1455 FTLN 1456 FTLN 1457 FTLN 1458 FTLN 1459 FTLN 1460	ROMEO Ah, Juliet, if the measure of thy joy Be heaped like mine, and that thy skill be more To blazon it, then sweeten with thy breath This neighbor air, and let rich ^r music's ⁷ tongue Unfold the imagined happiness that both Receive in either by this dear encounter.	25
FTLN 1461 FTLN 1462 FTLN 1463 FTLN 1464 FTLN 1465	JULIET Conceit, more rich in matter than in words, Brags of his substance, not of ornament. They are but beggars that can count their worth, But my true love is grown to such excess I cannot sum up sum of half my wealth. FRIAR LAWRENCE	30
FTLN 1466 FTLN 1467 FTLN 1468	Come, come with me, and we will make short work, For, by your leaves, you shall not stay alone Till Holy Church incorporate two in one. <i>They exit</i> .	35

ר*ACT 3*י

רScene 1 Enter Mercutio, Benvolio, and ^Ctheir men.

	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 1469	I pray thee, good Mercutio, let's retire.	
FTLN 1470	The day is hot, the Capels fare abroad,	
FTLN 1471	And if we meet we shall not 'scape a brawl,	
FTLN 1472	For now, these hot days, is the mad blood stirring.	
FTLN 1473	MERCUTIO Thou art like one of these fellows that, when	5
FTLN 1474	he enters the confines of a tavern, claps me his	
FTLN 1475	sword upon the table and says "God send me no	
FTLN 1476	need of thee" and, by the operation of the second	
FTLN 1477	cup, draws him on the drawer when indeed there is	
FTLN 1478	no need.	10
FTLN 1479	BENVOLIO Am I like such a fellow?	
FTLN 1480	MERCUTIO Come, come, thou art as hot a jack in thy	
FTLN 1481	mood as any in Italy, and as soon moved to be	
FTLN 1482	moody, and as soon moody to be moved.	
FTLN 1483	BENVOLIO And what to?	15
FTLN 1484	MERCUTIO Nay, an there were two such, we should	
FTLN 1485	have none shortly, for one would kill the other.	
FTLN 1486	Thou—why, thou wilt quarrel with a man that	
FTLN 1487	hath a hair more or a hair less in his beard than	
FTLN 1488	thou hast. Thou wilt quarrel with a man for cracking	20
FTLN 1489	nuts, having no other reason but because thou	
FTLN 1490	hast hazel eyes. What eye but such an eye would spy	
FTLN 1491	out such a quarrel? Thy head is as full of quarrels as	
	115	

	117Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 1	
FTLN 1492	an egg is full of meat, and yet thy head hath been	-
FTLN 1493	beaten as addle as an egg for quarreling. Thou hast	25
FTLN 1494	quarreled with a man for coughing in the street	
FTLN 1495	because he hath wakened thy dog that hath lain	
FTLN 1496	asleep in the sun. Didst thou not fall out with a tailor	
FTLN 1497	for wearing his new doublet before Easter? With	
FTLN 1498	another, for tying his new shoes with old ribbon?	30
FTLN 1499	And yet thou wilt tutor me from quarreling?	
FTLN 1500	BENVOLIO An I were so apt to quarrel as thou art, any	
FTLN 1501	man should buy the fee simple of my life for an	
FTLN 1502	hour and a quarter.	
FTLN 1503	MERCUTIO The fee simple? O simple!	35
	Enter Tybalt, Petruchio, and others.	
FTLN 1504	BENVOLIO By my head, here comes the Capulets.	
FTLN 1505	MERCUTIO By my heel, I care not.	
	TYBALT, <i>fto his companions</i>	
FTLN 1506	Follow me close, for I will speak to them.—	
FTLN 1507	Gentlemen, good e'en. A word with one of you.	
FTLN 1508	MERCUTIO And but one word with one of us? Couple it	40
FTLN 1509	with something. Make it a word and a blow.	
FTLN 1510	TYBALT You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an	
FTLN 1511	you will give me occasion.	
FTLN 1512	MERCUTIO Could you not take some occasion without	
FTLN 1513	giving?	45
FTLN 1514	TYBALT Mercutio, thou consortest with Romeo.	
FTLN 1515	MERCUTIO Consort? What, dost thou make us minstrels?	
FTLN 1516	An thou make minstrels of us, look to hear	
FTLN 1517	nothing but discords. Here's my fiddlestick; here's	
FTLN 1518	that shall make you dance. Zounds, consort!	50
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 1519	We talk here in the public haunt of men.	
FTLN 1520	Either withdraw unto some private place,	
FTLN 1521	Or reason coldly of your grievances,	
FTLN 1522	Or else depart. Here all eyes gaze on us.	

	119Romeo and JulietACT 3. So	C. 1
FTLN 1523 FTLN 1524	MERCUTIO Men's eyes were made to look, and let them gaze. I will not budge for no man's pleasure, I.	55
	Enter Romeo.	
FTLN 1525	TYBALT Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man.	
FTLN 1526 FTLN 1527 FTLN 1528	MERCUTIO But I'll be hanged, sir, if he wear your livery. Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower. Your Worship in that sense may call him "man."	60
FTLN 1529 FTLN 1530	TYBALT Romeo, the love I bear thee can afford No better term than this: thou art a villain.	00
FTLN 1531 FTLN 1532 FTLN 1533	ROMEO Tybalt, the reason that I have to love thee Doth much excuse the appertaining rage To such a greeting. Villain am I none.	65
FTLN 1534 FTLN 1535 FTLN 1536	Therefore farewell. I see thou knowest me not. TYBALT Boy, this shall not excuse the injuries That thou hast done me. Therefore turn and draw.	
FTLN 1537 FTLN 1538	ROMEO I do protest I never injured thee But love thee better than thou canst devise	70
FTLN 1539 FTLN 1540 FTLN 1541	Till thou shalt know the reason of my love. And so, good Capulet, which name I tender As dearly as mine own, be satisfied. MERCUTIO	
FTLN 1542 FTLN 1543 FTLN 1544	O calm, dishonorable, vile submission! <i>Alla stoccato</i> carries it away. Tybalt, you ratcatcher, will you walk?	ז 75
FTLN 1545 FTLN 1546 FTLN 1547	TYBALT What wouldst thou have with me?MERCUTIO Good king of cats, nothing but one of your nine lives, that I mean to make bold withal, and, as you shall use me hereafter dry heat the rest of the	00
FTLN 1548	you shall use me hereafter, dry-beat the rest of the	80

eight. Will you pluck by the ears? Make ha ears ere it be out. BALT I am for you. DMEO Gentle Mercutio, put th ERCUTIO Come, sir, you DMEO Draw, Benvolio, beat d Gentlemen, for shame Tybalt! Mercutio! The Forbid this bandying ir Hold, Tybalt! Good Ma <i>Romeo a</i> ETRUCHIO ⁷ Away, Tyl	aste, lest mine b ny rapier up. our <i>passado</i> . lown their weap forbear this out Prince expression overona streets ercutio! <i>attempts to beat</i> <i>Tyba</i> balt! <i>Petruchio, and th</i>	e about your <i>(He draws.)</i> <i>(They fight.)</i> oons. <i>(Romeo draws.)</i> rage! y hath	- 5
by the ears? Make ha ears ere it be out. BALT I am for you. OMEO Gentle Mercutio, put the ERCUTIO Come, sir, yoo OMEO Draw, Benvolio, beat d Gentlemen, for shame Tybalt! Mercutio! The Forbid this bandying ir Hold, Tybalt! Good Ma <i>Romeo a</i> ETRUCHIO Away, Tyh <i>Tybalt, P</i> ERCUTIO I am hurt.	aste, lest mine b ny rapier up. our <i>passado</i> . lown their weap forbear this out Prince expression overona streets ercutio! <i>attempts to beat</i> <i>Tyba</i> balt! <i>Petruchio, and th</i>	e about your <i>He draws</i> .٦ <i>They fight</i> .٦ oons. <i>Romeo draws</i> .٦ rage! y hath <i>down their rapiers</i> . <i>alt stabs Mercutio</i> .٦	
by the ears? Make ha ears ere it be out. BALT I am for you. OMEO Gentle Mercutio, put the ERCUTIO Come, sir, yoo OMEO Draw, Benvolio, beat d Gentlemen, for shame Tybalt! Mercutio! The Forbid this bandying ir Hold, Tybalt! Good Ma <i>Romeo a</i> ETRUCHIO Away, Tyh <i>Tybalt, P</i> ERCUTIO I am hurt.	aste, lest mine b ny rapier up. our <i>passado</i> . lown their weap forbear this out Prince expression overona streets ercutio! <i>attempts to beat</i> <i>Tyba</i> balt! <i>Petruchio, and th</i>	e about your <i>He draws</i> .٦ <i>They fight</i> .٦ oons. <i>Romeo draws</i> .٦ rage! y hath <i>down their rapiers</i> . <i>alt stabs Mercutio</i> .٦	
ears ere it be out. BALT I am for you. OMEO Gentle Mercutio, put the ERCUTIO Come, sir, you Draw, Benvolio, beat d Gentlemen, for shame Tybalt! Mercutio! The Forbid this bandying in Hold, Tybalt! Good Me <i>Romeo a</i> ETRUCHIO Away, Tyte <i>Tybalt, P</i> ERCUTIO I am hurt.	ny rapier up. our <i>passado</i> . lown their weap forbear this out Prince expression Verona streets ercutio! <i>attempts to beat</i> <i>Tybe</i> balt! <i>Petruchio, and th</i>	۲ <i>He draws</i> .٦ ۲ <i>They fight</i> .٦ oons. <i>Romeo draws</i> .٦ rage! y hath <i>down their rapiers.</i> <i>alt stabs Mercutio</i> .٦	
BALT I am for you. OMEO Gentle Mercutio, put the CUTIO COMEO Come, sir, you come, sir,	our <i>passado</i> . lown their weap forbear this out Prince expressi n Verona streets ercutio! <i>attempts to beat</i> <i>Tybe</i> balt! <i>Petruchio, and th</i>	ר <i>They fight</i> . ססחs. <i>Romeo draws</i> . rage! y hath <i>down their rapiers</i> . <i>alt stabs Mercutio</i> .	
Gentle Mercutio, put th ERCUTIO Come, sir, yco MEO Draw, Benvolio, beat d Gentlemen, for shame Tybalt! Mercutio! The Forbid this bandying ir Hold, Tybalt! Good Ma <i>rRomeo a</i> ETRUCHIO Away, Tyh <i>Tybalt, P</i> ERCUTIO I am hurt.	our <i>passado</i> . lown their weap forbear this out Prince expressi n Verona streets ercutio! <i>attempts to beat</i> <i>Tybe</i> balt! <i>Petruchio, and th</i>	oons. <i>Romeo draws</i> . rage! y hath <i>down their rapiers.</i> <i>alt stabs Mercutio</i> .	
ERCUTIO Come, sir, yco MEO Draw, Benvolio, beat d Gentlemen, for shame Tybalt! Mercutio! The Forbid this bandying ir Hold, Tybalt! Good Ma <i>CRomeo a</i> ETRUCHIO Away, Tyle <i>Tybalt, P</i> ERCUTIO I am hurt.	our <i>passado</i> . lown their weap forbear this out Prince expressi n Verona streets ercutio! <i>attempts to beat</i> <i>Tybe</i> balt! <i>Petruchio, and th</i>	oons. <i>Romeo draws</i> . rage! y hath <i>down their rapiers.</i> <i>alt stabs Mercutio</i> .	
ERCUTIO Come, sir, yco MEO Draw, Benvolio, beat d Gentlemen, for shame Tybalt! Mercutio! The Forbid this bandying ir Hold, Tybalt! Good Ma <i>CRomeo a</i> ETRUCHIO Away, Tyle <i>Tybalt, P</i> ERCUTIO I am hurt.	our <i>passado</i> . lown their weap forbear this out Prince expressi n Verona streets ercutio! <i>attempts to beat</i> <i>Tybe</i> balt! <i>Petruchio, and th</i>	oons. <i>Romeo draws</i> . rage! y hath <i>down their rapiers.</i> <i>alt stabs Mercutio.</i>	Ç
Draw, Benvolio, beat d Gentlemen, for shame Tybalt! Mercutio! The Forbid this bandying ir Hold, Tybalt! Good Ma <i>Romeo a</i> ETRUCHIO Away, Tyl <i>Tybalt, F</i> ERCUTIO I am hurt.	lown their weap forbear this out Prince expressly n Verona streets ercutio! <i>attempts to beat</i> <i>Tybe</i> balt! Petruchio, and th	oons. <i>Romeo draws</i> . rage! y hath <i>down their rapiers.</i> <i>alt stabs Mercutio.</i>	ç
Gentlemen, for shame Tybalt! Mercutio! The Forbid this bandying ir Hold, Tybalt! Good Me <i>Romeo a</i> ETRUCHIO Away, Tyl <i>Tybalt, P</i> ERCUTIO I am hurt.	forbear this out Prince expression of Verona streets ercutio! <i>attempts to beat</i> <i>Tybe</i> balt! Petruchio, and th	ר <i>Romeo draws</i> . rage! y hath down their rapiers. alt stabs Mercutio.	Ç
Gentlemen, for shame Tybalt! Mercutio! The Forbid this bandying ir Hold, Tybalt! Good Me <i>Romeo a</i> ETRUCHIO Away, Tyl <i>Tybalt, P</i> ERCUTIO I am hurt.	forbear this out Prince expression of Verona streets ercutio! <i>attempts to beat</i> <i>Tybe</i> balt! Petruchio, and th	ר <i>Romeo draws</i> . rage! y hath down their rapiers. alt stabs Mercutio.	ç
Tybalt! Mercutio! The Forbid this bandying ir Hold, Tybalt! Good Me <i>Romeo a</i> ETRUCHIO Away, Tyl <i>Tybalt, P</i> ERCUTIO I am hurt.	Prince expressly n Verona streets ercutio! <i>attempts to beat</i> <i>Tybe</i> balt! Petruchio, and th	y hath down their rapiers. alt stabs Mercutio.ך	ç
Tybalt! Mercutio! The Forbid this bandying ir Hold, Tybalt! Good Me <i>Romeo a</i> ETRUCHIO Away, Tyl <i>Tybalt, P</i> ERCUTIO I am hurt.	Prince expressly n Verona streets ercutio! <i>attempts to beat</i> <i>Tybe</i> balt! Petruchio, and th	y hath down their rapiers. alt stabs Mercutio.ך	Ç
Forbid this bandying ir Hold, Tybalt! Good Ma <i>Romeo a</i> ETRUCHIO Away, Tyl <i>Tybalt, P</i> ERCUTIO I am hurt.	n Verona streets ercutio! <i>attempts to beat</i> <i>Tybe</i> balt! <i>Petruchio, and th</i>	down their rapiers. alt stabs Mercutio.ך	ç
Hold, Tybalt! Good Me <i>Romeo a</i> ETRUCHIO ⁷ Away, Tyl <i>Tybalt, P</i> ERCUTIO I am hurt.	ercutio! httempts to beat Tybe balt! Petruchio, and th	down their rapiers. alt stabs Mercutio.ך	
<i>Romeo a</i> ETRUCHIO Away, Tyl <i>Tybalt, F</i> ERCUTIO I am hurt.	attempts to beat Tybe balt! Petruchio, and th	<i>alt stabs Mercutio</i> .٦	
ETRUCHIO Away, Tyl <i>Tybalt, P</i> ERCUTIO I am hurt.	Tybe balt! Petruchio, and th	<i>alt stabs Mercutio</i> .٦	
<i>Tybalt, P</i> ERCUTIO I am hurt.	balt! Petruchio, and th		
ERCUTIO I am hurt.		heir followers exit.٦	
ERCUTIO I am hurt.			
A plague o' both house			
	es! I am sped.		
Is he gone and hath not	-		ç
NVOLIO	-	art thou hurt?	
ERCUTIO	,		
Ay, ay, a scratch, a scra	tch. Marry, 'tis	enough.	
Where is my page?—C	•	-	
OMEO		C	
Courage, man, the hurt	cannot be muc	h.	
ERCUTIO No, 'tis not s	o deep as a well	l, nor so wide as	1
a church door, but 'ti	is enough. 'Twil	ll serve. Ask for	
me tomorrow, and yo	ou shall find me	a grave man. I	
am peppered, I warra	ant, for this wor	ld. A plague o'	
both your houses! Zo	ounds, a dog, a i	rat, a mouse, a	
cat, to scratch a man	to death! A bra	ggart, a rogue, a	1
villain that fights by	the book of arit	hmetic! Why the	
devil came you betw	een us? I was h	urt under your	
arm.			
	OMEO Courage, man, the hurt ERCUTIO No, 'tis not s a church door, but 'ti me tomorrow, and yo am peppered, I warra both your houses! Zo cat, to scratch a man villain that fights by devil came you betw	OMEO Courage, man, the hurt cannot be muc ERCUTIO No, 'tis not so deep as a wel a church door, but 'tis enough. 'Twi me tomorrow, and you shall find me am peppered, I warrant, for this wor both your houses! Zounds, a dog, a cat, to scratch a man to death! A bra villain that fights by the book of arit devil came you between us? I was h	Courage, man, the hurt cannot be much. ERCUTIO No, 'tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as a church door, but 'tis enough. 'Twill serve. Ask for me tomorrow, and you shall find me a grave man. I am peppered, I warrant, for this world. A plague o' both your houses! Zounds, a dog, a rat, a mouse, a cat, to scratch a man to death! A braggart, a rogue, a villain that fights by the book of arithmetic! Why the devil came you between us? I was hurt under your

	123Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 1	
FTLN 1577	ROMEO I thought all for the best.	
FTLN 1578	MERCUTIO Help me into some house, Benvolio,	110
FTLN 1579	Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses!	110
FTLN 1580	They have made worms' meat of me.	
FTLN 1581	I have it, and soundly, too. Your houses!	
	[All but Romeo] exit.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1582	This gentleman, the Prince's near ally,	
FTLN 1583	My very friend, hath got this mortal hurt	115
FTLN 1584	In my behalf. My reputation stained	
FTLN 1585	With Tybalt's slander—Tybalt, that an hour	
FTLN 1586	Hath been my cousin! O sweet Juliet,	
FTLN 1587	Thy beauty hath made me effeminate	
FTLN 1588	And in my temper softened valor's steel.	120
	Enter Benvolio.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 1589	O Romeo, Romeo, brave Mercutio is dead.	
FTLN 1590	That gallant spirit hath aspired the clouds,	
FTLN 1591	Which too untimely here did scorn the earth.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1592	This day's black fate on more days doth depend.	
FTLN 1593	This but begins the woe others must end.	125
	ר <i>Enter Tybalt</i> .	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 1594	Here comes the furious Tybalt back again.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1595	Alive in triumph, and Mercutio slain!	
FTLN 1596	Away to heaven, respective lenity,	
FTLN 1597	And fire-eyed fury be my conduct now.—	120
FTLN 1598	Now, Tybalt, take the "villain" back again That late they gavest me, for Morgutio's could	130
FTLN 1599 FTLN 1600	That late thou gavest me, for Mercutio's soul	
FTLN 1600 FTLN 1601	Is but a little way above our heads, Staying for thine to keep him company.	
FTLN 1601 FTLN 1602	Either thou or I, or both, must go with him.	
1 1211 1002	Entrer mou or 1, or ooth, must go with min.	

	125Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 1	
	TYBALT	
FTLN 1603	Thou wretched boy that didst consort him here	135
FTLN 1604	Shalt with him hence.	
FTLN 1605	ROMEO This shall determine that. They fight. Tybalt falls.	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 1606	Romeo, away, begone!	
FTLN 1607	The citizens are up, and Tybalt slain.	1.40
FTLN 1608	Stand not amazed. The Prince will doom thee death	140
FTLN 1609	If thou art taken. Hence, be gone, away. ROMEO	
FTLN 1610		
FTLN 1610 FTLN 1611	O, I am Fortune's fool! BENVOLIO Why dost thou stay?	
I ILIA IOII	Romeo exits.	
	Enter Citizens.	
	CITIZEN	
FTLN 1612	Which way ran he that killed Mercutio?	
FTLN 1613	Tybalt, that murderer, which way ran he?	145
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 1614	There lies that Tybalt.	
FTLN 1615	CITIZEN, <i>to Tybalt</i> Up, sir, go with me.	
FTLN 1616	I charge thee in the Prince's name, obey.	
	Enter Prince, old Montague, Capulet, their Wives and all.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 1617	Where are the vile beginners of this fray?	
	BENVOLIO	
FTLN 1618	O noble prince, I can discover all	150
FTLN 1619	The unlucky manage of this fatal brawl.	
FTLN 1620	There lies the man, slain by young Romeo,	
FTLN 1621	That slew thy kinsman, brave Mercutio.	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 1622	Tybalt, my cousin, O my brother's child!	
FTLN 1623	O prince! O cousin! Husband! O, the blood is spilled	155
FTLN 1624	Of my dear kinsman! Prince, as thou art true,	

	127Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 1
5	For blood of ours, shed blood of Montague.
6	O cousin, cousin!
	PRINCE
7	Benvolio, who began this bloody fray?
	BENVOLIO
8	Tybalt, here slain, whom Romeo's hand did slay—
9	Romeo, that spoke him fair, bid him bethink
0	How nice the quarrel was, and urged withal
1	Your high displeasure. All this uttered
2	With gentle breath, calm look, knees humbly bowed
3	Could not take truce with the unruly spleen
4	Of Tybalt, deaf to peace, but that he tilts
5	With piercing steel at bold Mercutio's breast,
6	Who, all as hot, turns deadly point to point
7	And, with a martial scorn, with one hand beats
8	Cold death aside and with the other sends
9	It back to Tybalt, whose dexterity
0	Retorts it. Romeo he cries aloud
1	"Hold, friends! Friends, part!" and swifter than his
2	tongue
3	His fagile arm beats down their fatal points,
4	And 'twixt them rushes; underneath whose arm
5	An envious thrust from Tybalt hit the life
6	Of stout Mercutio, and then Tybalt fled.
7	But by and by comes back to Romeo,
8	Who had but newly entertained revenge,
9	And to 't they go like lightning, for ere I
0	Could draw to part them was stout Tybalt slain,
1	And, as he fell, did Romeo turn and fly.
2	This is the truth, or let Benvolio die.
	LADY CAPULET
3	He is a kinsman to the Montague.
4	Affection makes him false; he speaks not true.
5	Some twenty of them fought in this black strife,
6	And all those twenty could but kill one life.
7	I beg for justice, which thou, prince, must give.
8	Romeo slew Tybalt; Romeo must not live.

	129Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 2
	PRINCE
1659	Romeo slew him; he slew Mercutio.
1660	Who now the price of his dear blood doth owe?
	(MONTAGUE)
1661	Not Romeo, Prince; he was Mercutio's friend.
1662	His fault concludes but what the law should end,
1663	The life of Tybalt.
1664	PRINCE And for that offense
1665	Immediately we do exile him hence.
1666	I have an interest in your hearts' proceeding:
1667	My blood for your rude brawls doth lie a-bleeding.
1668	But I'll amerce you with so strong a fine
1669	That you shall all repent the loss of mine.
1670	(I) will be deaf to pleading and excuses.
1671	Nor tears nor prayers shall purchase out abuses.
1672	Therefore use none. Let Romeo hence in haste,
1673	Else, when he is found, that hour is his last.
1674	Bear hence this body and attend our will.
1675	Mercy but murders, pardoning those that kill.
	<i>They</i> exit, the Capulet men
	bearing off Tybalt's body.
	[Scene 2]
	Enter Juliet alone.
	JULIET
1676	Gallop apace, you fiery-footed steeds,
1677	Towards Phoebus' lodging. Such a wagoner
1678	As Phaëton would whip you to the west
1679	And bring in cloudy night immediately.
1680	Spread thy close curtain, love-performing night,
1080	That runaways' eyes may wink, and Romeo
1681	
	Leap to these arms, untalked of and unseen.
1681	

	131Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 2	
FTLN 1685	It best agrees with night. Come, civil night,	10
FTLN 1685	Thou sober-suited matron all in black,	10
FTLN 1687	And learn me how to lose a winning match	
FTLN 1688	Played for a pair of stainless maidenhoods.	
FTLN 1689	Hood my unmanned blood, bating in my cheeks,	
FTLN 1690	With thy black mantle till strange love grow bold,	15
FTLN 1691	Think true love acted simple modesty.	
FTLN 1692	Come, night. Come, Romeo. Come, thou day in	
FTLN 1693	night,	
FTLN 1694	For thou wilt lie upon the wings of night	
FTLN 1695	Whiter than new snow upon a raven's back.	20
FTLN 1696	Come, gentle night; come, loving black-browed	
FTLN 1697	night,	
FTLN 1698	Give me my Romeo, and when I shall die,	
FTLN 1699	Take him and cut him out in little stars,	
FTLN 1700	And he will make the face of heaven so fine	25
FTLN 1701	That all the world will be in love with night	
FTLN 1702	And pay no worship to the garish sun.	
FTLN 1703	O, I have bought the mansion of a love	
FTLN 1704	But not possessed it, and, though I am sold,	
FTLN 1705	Not yet enjoyed. So tedious is this day	30
FTLN 1706	As is the night before some festival	
FTLN 1707	To an impatient child that hath new robes	
FTLN 1708	And may not wear them.	
	Enter Nurse with cords.	
FTLN 1709	O, here comes my nurse,	
FTLN 1710	And she brings news, and every tongue that speaks	35
FTLN 1711	But Romeo's name speaks heavenly eloquence.—	
FTLN 1712	Now, nurse, what news? What hast thou there? The	
FTLN 1713	cords	
FTLN 1714	That Romeo bid thee fetch?	
FTLN 1715	NURSE Ay, ay, the cords.	40
	ر <i>Dropping the rope ladder</i>	
	JULIET	
FTLN 1716	Ay me, what news? Why dost thou wring thy hands?	

	133Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 2
	NURSE
N 1717	Ah weraday, he's dead, he's dead, he's dead!
N 1718	We are undone, lady, we are undone.
1719	Alack the day, he's gone, he's killed, he's dead.
	JULIET
1720	Can heaven be so envious?
1721	NURSE Romeo can,
1722	Though heaven cannot. O Romeo, Romeo,
1723	Whoever would have thought it? Romeo!
	JULIET
1724	What devil art thou that dost torment me thus?
1725	This torture should be roared in dismal hell.
1726	Hath Romeo slain himself? Say thou but "Ay,"
1727	And that bare vowel "I" shall poison more
1728	Than the death-darting eye of cockatrice.
1729	I am not I if there be such an "I,"
1730	Or those eyes $\lceil shut \rceil$ that makes thee answer "Ay."
1731	If he be slain, say "Ay," or if not, "No."
732	Brief sounds determine my weal or woe.
	NURSE
1733	I saw the wound. I saw it with mine eyes
1734	(God save the mark!) here on his manly breast—
1735	A piteous corse, a bloody piteous corse,
1736	Pale, pale as ashes, all bedaubed in blood,
1737	All in gore blood. I swoonèd at the sight.
	JULIET
1738	O break, my heart, poor bankrout, break at once!
1739	To prison, eyes; ne'er look on liberty.
1740	Vile earth to earth resign; end motion here,
741	And thou and Romeo press one heavy bier.
	NURSE
1742	O Tybalt, Tybalt, the best friend I had!
1743	O courteous Tybalt, honest gentleman,
1744	That ever I should live to see thee dead!
	JULIET
	What storm is this that blows so contrary?

	135Romeo and Juliet	ACT 3. SC. 2
FTLN 1746	Is Romeo slaughtered and is Tybalt dead?	
FTLN 1747	My dearest cousin, and my dearer lord?	
FTLN 1748	Then, dreadful trumpet, sound the general doom,	
FTLN 1749	For who is living if those two are gone?	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1750	Tybalt is gone and Romeo banishèd.	75
FTLN 1751	Romeo that killed him—he is banished.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 1752	O God, did Romeo's hand shed Tybalt's blood?	
	۲ _{NURSE} ٦	
FTLN 1753	It did, it did, alas the day, it did.	
	(_{JULIET})	
FTLN 1754	O serpent heart hid with a flow'ring face!	
FTLN 1755	Did ever dragon keep so fair a cave?	80
FTLN 1756	Beautiful tyrant, fiend angelical!	
FTLN 1757	Dove-feathered raven, wolvish-ravening lamb!	
FTLN 1758	Despisèd substance of divinest show!	
FTLN 1759	Just opposite to what thou justly seem'st,	
FTLN 1760	A damned saint, an honorable villain.	85
FTLN 1761	O nature, what hadst thou to do in hell	
FTLN 1762	When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend	
FTLN 1763	In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh?	
FTLN 1764	Was ever book containing such vile matter	
FTLN 1765	So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell	90
FTLN 1766	In such a gorgeous palace!	
FTLN 1767	NURSE There's no trust,	
FTLN 1768	No faith, no honesty in men. All perjured,	
FTLN 1769	All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers.	
FTLN 1770	Ah, where's my man? Give me some aqua vitae.	95
FTLN 1771	These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me	
FTLN 1772	old.	
FTLN 1773	Shame come to Romeo!	
FTLN 1774	JULIET Blistered be thy tongue	10
FTLN 1775	For such a wish! He was not born to shame.	10
FTLN 1776 ETLN 1777	Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit,	
FTLN 1777	For 'tis a throne where honor may be crowned	

	137Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 2	
FTLN 1778	Sole monarch of the universal Earth.	
FTLN 1779	O, what a beast was I to chide at him!	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1780	Will you speak well of him that killed your cousin?	
	JULIET	
TLN 1781	Shall I speak ill of him that is my husband?	
TLN 1782	Ah, poor my lord, what tongue shall smooth thy	
TLN 1783	name	
TLN 1784	When I, thy three-hours wife, have mangled it?	
TLN 1785	But wherefore, villain, didst thou kill my cousin?	
TLN 1786	That villain cousin would have killed my husband.	
TLN 1787	Back, foolish tears, back to your native spring;	
TLN 1788	Your tributary drops belong to woe,	
TLN 1789	Which you, mistaking, offer up to joy.	
TLN 1790	My husband lives, that Tybalt would have slain,	
TLN 1791	And Tybalt's dead, that would have slain my	
TLN 1792	husband.	
TLN 1793	All this is comfort. Wherefore weep I then?	
TLN 1794	Some word there was, worser than Tybalt's death,	
TLN 1795	That murdered me. I would forget it fain,	
TLN 1796	But, O, it presses to my memory	
TLN 1797	Like damned guilty deeds to sinners' minds:	
TLN 1798	"Tybalt is dead and Romeo banished."	
TLN 1799	That "banishèd," that one word "banishèd,"	
TLN 1800	Hath slain ten thousand Tybalts. Tybalt's death	
TLN 1801	Was woe enough if it had ended there;	
TLN 1802	Or, if sour woe delights in fellowship	
TLN 1803	And needly will be ranked with other griefs,	
TLN 1804	Why followed not, when she said "Tybalt's dead,"	
TLN 1805	"Thy father" or "thy mother," nay, or both,	
TLN 1806	Which modern lamentation might have moved?	
TLN 1807	But with a rearward following Tybalt's death,	
TLN 1808	"Romeo is banished." To speak that word	
TLN 1809	Is father, mother, Tybalt, Romeo, Juliet,	
TLN 1810	All slain, all dead. "Romeo is banishèd."	
	There is no end, no limit, measure, bound,	
	139Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 3	
----------	--	
812	In that word's death. No words can that woe sound.	
813	Where is my father and my mother, nurse?	
	NURSE	
814	Weeping and wailing over Tybalt's corse.	
315	Will you go to them? I will bring you thither.	
	JULIET	
16	Wash they his wounds with tears? Mine shall be	
17	spent,	
8	When theirs are dry, for Romeo's banishment.—	
9	Take up those cords.	
	The Nurse picks up the rope ladder.	
20	Poor ropes, you are beguiled,	
21	Both you and I, for Romeo is exiled.	
22 23	He made you for a highway to my bed, But I, a maid, die maiden-widowèd.	
24	Come, cords—come, nurse. I'll to my wedding bed,	
25	And death, not Romeo, take my maidenhead!	
	NURSE	
26	Hie to your chamber. I'll find Romeo	
27	To comfort you. I wot well where he is.	
.8	Hark you, your Romeo will be here at night.	
.9	I'll to him. He is hid at Lawrence' cell.	
	JULIET	
0	O, find him! <i>Giving the Nurse a ring</i> .	
31	Give this ring to my true knight	
2	And bid him come to take his last farewell.	
	They exit.	
	ر Enter Friar Lawrence	
	Liner i Hur Dumenee.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
3	Romeo, come forth; come forth, thou fearful man.	
4	Affliction is enamored of thy parts,	
5	And thou art wedded to calamity.	
	And thou art wedded to calamity.	

141

Romeo and Juliet

۲*Enter Romeo*.

	ROMEO	
FTLN 1836	Father, what news? What is the Prince's doom?	
FTLN 1837	What sorrow craves acquaintance at my hand	5
FTLN 1838	That I yet know not?	
FTLN 1839	FRIAR LAWRENCE Too familiar	
FTLN 1840	Is my dear son with such sour company.	
FTLN 1841	I bring thee tidings of the Prince's doom.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1842	What less than doomsday is the Prince's doom?	10
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1843	A gentler judgment vanished from his lips:	
FTLN 1844	Not body's death, but body's banishment.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1845	Ha, banishment? Be merciful, say "death,"	
FTLN 1846	For exile hath more terror in his look,	
FTLN 1847	Much more than death. Do not say "banishment."	15
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1848	Here from Verona art thou banished.	
FTLN 1849	Be patient, for the world is broad and wide.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 1850	There is no world without Verona walls	
FTLN 1851	But purgatory, torture, hell itself.	
FTLN 1852	Hence "banished" is "banished from the world,"	20
FTLN 1853	And world's exile is death. Then "banished"	
FTLN 1854	Is death mistermed. Calling death "banished,"	
FTLN 1855	Thou cutt'st my head off with a golden ax	
FTLN 1856	And smilest upon the stroke that murders me.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1857	O deadly sin, O rude unthankfulness!	25
FTLN 1858	Thy fault our law calls death, but the kind prince,	
FTLN 1859	Taking thy part, hath rushed aside the law	
FTLN 1860	And turned that black word "death" to	
FTLN 1861	"banishment."	
FTLN 1862	This is dear mercy, and thou seest it not.	30

ROMEO'Tis torture and not mercy. Heaven is here Where Juliet lives, and every cat and dog And little mouse, every unworthy thing, Live here in heaven and may look on her, But Romeo may not. More validity,35More honorable state, more courtship lives In carrion flies than Romeo. They may seize On the white wonder of dear Juliet's hand And steal immortal blessing from her lips, Who even in pure and vestal modesty40Still blush, as thinking their own kisses sin; But Romeo may not; he is banishèd. Flies may do this, but I from this must fly. They are free men, but I am banishèd. And sayest thou yet that exile is not death?45Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-ground knife,45No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean, But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"? O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell.50Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart; Being a divine, a ghostly confessor; A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"?55FRIAR LAWRENCEThou'l fond mad man, hear me a little speak. ROMEO55O, thou wilt speak again of banishment. FRIAR LAWRENCE55I'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd. ROMEO60Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy. Unless philosophy can make a Juliet,60	143	Romeo and Juliet	ACT 3. SC. 3	
Where Juliet lives, and every cat and dogAnd little mouse, every unworthy thing,Live here in heaven and may look on her,But Romeo may not. More validity,35More honorable state, more courtship livesIn carrion flies than Romeo. They may seizeOn the white wonder of dear Juliet's handAnd steal immortal blessing from her lips,Who even in pure and vestal modesty40Still blush, as thinking their own kisses sin;But Romeo may not; he is banishèd.Flies may do this, but I from this must fly.They are free men, but I am banishèd.And sayest thou yet that exile is not death?45Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-ground knife,No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean,But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"?O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell.50Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart,Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"?FRIAR LAWRENCEThou ¹ fond mad man, hear me a little speak.FRIAR LAWRENCEI'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.ROMEOYet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy.60	ROMEO			
And little mouse, every unworthy thing, Live here in heaven and may look on her, But Romeo may not. More validity,35More honorable state, more courtship lives In carrion flies than Romeo. They may seize On the white wonder of dear Juliet's hand And steal immortal blessing from her lips, Who even in pure and vestal modesty40Still blush, as thinking their own kisses sin; But Romeo may not; he is banishèd. Flies may do this, but I from this must fly. They are free men, but I am banishèd. And sayest thou yet that exile is not death?45Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-ground knife, No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean, But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"? O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell. Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart, Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"?55FRIAR LAWRENCE I Thou fond mad man, hear me a little speak. ROMEO O, thou wilt speak again of banishment. FRIAR LAWRENCE I 'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd. ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy.60				
Live here in heaven and may look on her, But Romeo may not. More validity, 35 More honorable state, more courtship lives In carrion flies than Romeo. They may seize On the white wonder of dear Juliet's hand And steal immortal blessing from her lips, Who even in pure and vestal modesty 40 Still blush, as thinking their own kisses sin; But Romeo may not; he is banishèd. Flies may do this, but I from this must fly. They are free men, but I am banishèd. And sayest thou yet that exile is not death? 45 Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-ground knife, No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean, But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"? O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell. 50 Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart, Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"? FRIAR LAWRENCE Thou [¬] fond mad man, hear me a little speak. ROMEO O, thou wilt speak again of banishment. FRIAR LAWRENCE I'll give the armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd. ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy. 60				
But Romeo may not. More validity,35More honorable state, more courtship livesIn carrion flies than Romeo. They may seizeOn the white wonder of dear Juliet's handAnd steal immortal blessing from her lips,Who even in pure and vestal modestyStill blush, as thinking their own kisses sin;But Romeo may not; he is banishèd.Flies may do this, but I from this must fly.They are free men, but I am banishèd.And sayest thou yet that exile is not death?Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-groundknife,No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean,But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"?O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell.Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart,Being a divine, a ghostly confessor,A sin absolver, and my friend professed,To mangle me with that word "banishèd"?FRIAR LAWRENCEThou [¬] fond mad man, hear me a little speak.ROMEOO, thou wilt speak again of banishment.FRIAR LAWRENCEI'll give thee armor to keep off that word,Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy,To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.ROMEOYet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy.60				
More honorable state, more courtship lives In carrion flies than Romeo. They may seize On the white wonder of dear Juliet's hand And steal immortal blessing from her lips, Who even in pure and vestal modesty40Still blush, as thinking their own kisses sin; But Romeo may not; he is banishèd. Flies may do this, but I from this must fly. They are free men, but I am banishèd. And sayest thou yet that exile is not death?45Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-ground knife, No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean, But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"? O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell. Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"?55ROMEO O, thou wilt speak again of banishment. FRIAR LAWRENCE I'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.50				
In carrion flies than Romeo. They may seize On the white wonder of dear Juliet's hand And steal immortal blessing from her lips, Who even in pure and vestal modesty 40 Still blush, as thinking their own kisses sin; But Romeo may not; he is banishèd. Flies may do this, but I from this must fly. They are free men, but I am banishèd. And sayest thou yet that exile is not death? 45 Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-ground knife, No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean, But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"? O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell. 50 Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart, Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"? FRIAR LAWRENCE 「Thou¬ fond mad man, hear me a little speak. 55 ROMEO O, thou wilt speak again of banishment. FRIAR LAWRENCE I'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd. ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy. 60		•		35
On the white wonder of dear Juliet's hand And steal immortal blessing from her lips, Who even in pure and vestal modesty40Still blush, as thinking their own kisses sin; But Romeo may not; he is banishèd. Flies may do this, but I from this must fly. They are free men, but I am banishèd. And sayest thou yet that exile is not death?45Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-ground knife, No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean, But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"? O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell. Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"?55FRIAR LAWRENCE FTHON fond mad man, hear me a little speak. ROMEO O, thou wilt speak again of banishment.55FRIAR LAWRENCE I'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.60		-		
And steal immortal blessing from her lips,40Who even in pure and vestal modesty40Still blush, as thinking their own kisses sin;80But Romeo may not; he is banishèd.71Flies may do this, but I from this must fly.71They are free men, but I am banishèd.45And sayest thou yet that exile is not death?45Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-ground knife,45No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean, But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"?50O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell.50Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart, Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"?55FRIAR LAWRENCErThou [¬] fond mad man, hear me a little speak.55ROMEO0, thou wilt speak again of banishment.55FRIAR LAWRENCEI'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.60				
Who even in pure and vestal modesty40Still blush, as thinking their own kisses sin; But Romeo may not; he is banishèd. Flies may do this, but I from this must fly. They are free men, but I am banishèd. And sayest thou yet that exile is not death?45Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-ground knife, No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean, But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"? O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell. Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart, Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"?55FRIAR LAWRENCE r Thou ^{¬1} fond mad man, hear me a little speak. ROMEO O, thou wilt speak again of banishment. FRIAR LAWRENCE I'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd. ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy.60				
Still blush, as thinking their own kisses sin; But Romeo may not; he is banishèd. Flies may do this, but I from this must fly. They are free men, but I am banishèd. And sayest thou yet that exile is not death? 45 Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-ground knife, No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean, But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"? O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell. 50 Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart, Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"? FRIAR LAWRENCE ^r Thou [¬] fond mad man, hear me a little speak. ROMEO O, thou wilt speak again of banishment. FRIAR LAWRENCE I'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd. ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy. 60				10
But Romeo may not; he is banishèd.Flies may do this, but I from this must fly.They are free men, but I am banishèd.And sayest thou yet that exile is not death?Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-groundknife,No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean,But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"?O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell.Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart,Being a divine, a ghostly confessor,A sin absolver, and my friend professed,To mangle me with that word "banishèd"?FRIAR LAWRENCE「Thou] fond mad man, hear me a little speak.FRIAR LAWRENCEI'll give thee armor to keep off that word,Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy,To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.ROMEOYet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy.60		· · ·		40
Flies may do this, but I from this must fly.They are free men, but I am banishèd.And sayest thou yet that exile is not death?45Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-ground knife,No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean, But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"?O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell.50Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart, Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"?FRIAR LAWRENCE「Thou] fond mad man, hear me a little speak.FRIAR LAWRENCEO, thou wilt speak again of banishment.FRIAR LAWRENCEI'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.ROMEOYet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy.60		÷		
They are free men, but I am banishèd.45And sayest thou yet that exile is not death?45Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-ground knife,45No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean, But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"?50O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell.50Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart, Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"?50FRIAR LAWRENCE'Thou' fond mad man, hear me a little speak.55ROMEOO, thou wilt speak again of banishment.55FRIAR LAWRENCEI'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.60		•		
And sayest thou yet that exile is not death?45Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-ground knife,No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean, But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"?O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell.50Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart, Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"?50FRIAR LAWRENCE'Thou'l fond mad man, hear me a little speak.55ROMEOO, thou wilt speak again of banishment.55FRIAR LAWRENCEI'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.60	-	-		
Hadst thou no poison mixed, no sharp-ground knife, No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean, But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"? O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell. 50 Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart, Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"? FRIAR LAWRENCE 「Thou¬ fond mad man, hear me a little speak. SomeO O, thou wilt speak again of banishment. FRIAR LAWRENCE I'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd. ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy. 60	•			4.5
knife, No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean, But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"? O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell. Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart, Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"? FRIAR LAWRENCE 「Thou¬ fond mad man, hear me a little speak. ROMEO O, thou wilt speak again of banishment. FRIAR LAWRENCE I'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd. ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy. 60	•	÷		45
No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean, But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"?50O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell.50Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart, Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"?50FRIAR LAWRENCE「Thou¬ fond mad man, hear me a little speak.55ROMEOO, thou wilt speak again of banishment.55FRIAR LAWRENCEI'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.60		ou no poison mixed, no sharp-ground		
But "banishèd" to kill me? "Banishèd"?50O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell.50Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart,50Being a divine, a ghostly confessor,50A sin absolver, and my friend professed,50To mangle me with that word "banishèd"?FRIAR LAWRENCE60^ Thou [¬] fond mad man, hear me a little speak.FRIAR LAWRENCEO, thou wilt speak again of banishment.FRIAR LAWRENCEI'll give thee armor to keep off that word,Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy,To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.ROMEOYet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy.60	,			
O friar, the damnèd use that word in hell.50Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart, Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"?50FRIAR LAWRENCE'Thou' fond mad man, hear me a little speak.55ROMEOO, thou wilt speak again of banishment.55FRIAR LAWRENCEI'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.60		e		
Howling attends it. How hast thou the heart, Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"? FRIAR LAWRENCE 「Thou [¬] fond mad man, hear me a little speak. 55 ROMEO O, thou wilt speak again of banishment. FRIAR LAWRENCE I'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd. ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy. 60				50
Being a divine, a ghostly confessor, A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"? FRIAR LAWRENCE 「Thou [¬] fond mad man, hear me a little speak. FRIAR LAWRENCE O, thou wilt speak again of banishment. FRIAR LAWRENCE I'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd. ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy. 60				50
A sin absolver, and my friend professed, To mangle me with that word "banishèd"? FRIAR LAWRENCE 「Thou¬ fond mad man, hear me a little speak. 55 ROMEO O, thou wilt speak again of banishment. FRIAR LAWRENCE I'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd. ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy. 60	U	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
To mangle me with that word "banishèd"? FRIAR LAWRENCE 「Thou¬ fond mad man, hear me a little speak. 55 ROMEO O, thou wilt speak again of banishment. FRIAR LAWRENCE I'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd. ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy. 60	-			
FRIAR LAWRENCE「Thou T fond mad man, hear me a little speak.55ROMEOO, thou wilt speak again of banishment.55FRIAR LAWRENCEI'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.60ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy.60		• •		
「Thou] fond mad man, hear me a little speak.55ROMEOO, thou wilt speak again of banishment.FRIAR LAWRENCEI'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy.60	-			
ROMEOO, thou wilt speak again of banishment.FRIAR LAWRENCEI'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy.60				<i></i>
O, thou wilt speak again of banishment. FRIAR LAWRENCE I'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd. ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy. 60		ond mad man, hear me a little speak.		22
FRIAR LAWRENCEI'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy.60				
I'll give thee armor to keep off that word, Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd. ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy. 60				
Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd. ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy. 60				
To comfort thee, though thou art banishèd.ROMEOYet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy.60				
ROMEO Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy. 60				
Yet "banishèd"? Hang up philosophy. 60		nt mee, mough mou alt banished.		
		shàd"? Hang un philosophy		۲0
Omess philosophy can make a junct,		• • • • • •		00
	Unless pl	mosophy can make a junet,		
		• • • • • •		00

Displant a town, reverse a prince's doom, it helps not, it prevails not. Talk no more. AR LAWRENCE D, then I see that 「madmen¬ have no ears. MEO How should they when that wise men have no eyes? AR LAWRENCE Let me dispute with thee of thy estate. MEO Thou canst not speak of that thou dost not feel. Wert thou as young as I, Juliet thy love, An hour but married, Tybalt murderèd, Doting like me, and like me banishèd, Then mightst thou speak, then mightst thou tear thy hair And fall upon the ground as I do now, <i>Romeo throws himself down</i> .	
It helps not, it prevails not. Talk no more. AR LAWRENCE D, then I see that 「madmen¬ have no ears. MEO How should they when that wise men have no eyes? AR LAWRENCE Let me dispute with thee of thy estate. MEO Fhou canst not speak of that thou dost not feel. Wert thou as young as I, Juliet thy love, An hour but married, Tybalt murderèd, Doting like me, and like me banishèd, Then mightst thou speak, then mightst thou tear thy hair And fall upon the ground as I do now,	
D, then I see that <code>「madmen]</code> have no ears. MEO How should they when that wise men have no eyes? AR LAWRENCE Let me dispute with thee of thy estate. MEO Thou canst not speak of that thou dost not feel. Wert thou as young as I, Juliet thy love, An hour but married, Tybalt murderèd, Doting like me, and like me banishèd, Then mightst thou speak, then mightst thou tear thy hair And fall upon the ground as I do now,	(
MEO How should they when that wise men have no eyes? AR LAWRENCE Let me dispute with thee of thy estate. MEO Thou canst not speak of that thou dost not feel. Wert thou as young as I, Juliet thy love, An hour but married, Tybalt murderèd, Doting like me, and like me banishèd, Then mightst thou speak, then mightst thou tear thy hair And fall upon the ground as I do now,	
How should they when that wise men have no eyes? AR LAWRENCE Let me dispute with thee of thy estate. MEO Thou canst not speak of that thou dost not feel. Wert thou as young as I, Juliet thy love, An hour but married, Tybalt murderèd, Doting like me, and like me banishèd, Then mightst thou speak, then mightst thou tear thy hair And fall upon the ground as I do now,	
AR LAWRENCE Let me dispute with thee of thy estate. MEO Thou canst not speak of that thou dost not feel. Wert thou as young as I, Juliet thy love, An hour but married, Tybalt murderèd, Doting like me, and like me banishèd, Then mightst thou speak, then mightst thou tear thy hair And fall upon the ground as I do now,	
Let me dispute with thee of thy estate. MEO Thou canst not speak of that thou dost not feel. Wert thou as young as I, Juliet thy love, An hour but married, Tybalt murderèd, Doting like me, and like me banishèd, Then mightst thou speak, then mightst thou tear thy hair And fall upon the ground as I do now,	
MEO Thou canst not speak of that thou dost not feel. Wert thou as young as I, Juliet thy love, An hour but married, Tybalt murderèd, Doting like me, and like me banishèd, Then mightst thou speak, then mightst thou tear thy hair And fall upon the ground as I do now,	,
Thou canst not speak of that thou dost not feel. Wert thou as young as I, Juliet thy love, An hour but married, Tybalt murderèd, Doting like me, and like me banishèd, Then mightst thou speak, then mightst thou tear thy hair And fall upon the ground as I do now,	
Wert thou as young as I, Juliet thy love, An hour but married, Tybalt murderèd, Doting like me, and like me banishèd, Then mightst thou speak, then mightst thou tear thy hair And fall upon the ground as I do now,	,
An hour but married, Tybalt murderèd, Doting like me, and like me banishèd, Then mightst thou speak, then mightst thou tear thy hair And fall upon the ground as I do now,	,
Doting like me, and like me banishèd, Then mightst thou speak, then mightst thou tear thy hair And fall upon the ground as I do now,	,
Then mightst thou speak, then mightst thou tear thy hair And fall upon the ground as I do now,	
hair And fall upon the ground as I do now,	
[Pomao throws himself down]	
· Komeo inrows nimselj uown. ·	
Taking the measure of an unmade grave.	
Knock 「within.」	
AR LAWRENCE	
	,
· · · · ·	
	8
Knock.	
Who knocks so hard? Whence come you? What's	
your will?	
	Arise. One knocks. Good Romeo, hide thyself. MEO Not I, unless the breath of heartsick groans, Mistlike, enfold me from the search of eyes. <i>Knock.</i> AR LAWRENCE Hark, how they knock!—Who's there?—Romeo, arise. Thou wilt be taken.—Stay awhile.—Stand up. <i>Knock.</i> Run to my study.—By and by.—God's will, What simpleness is this?—I come, I come. <i>Knock.</i> Who knocks so hard? Whence come you? What's

	147Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 3	
	NURSE, F within	
FTLN 1917	Let me come in, and you shall know my errand.	85
FTLN 1918	I come from Lady Juliet.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE, <i>Cadmitting the Nurse</i>	
FTLN 1919	Welcome, then.	
	ר <i>Enter Nurse</i> . ר	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1920	O holy friar, O, tell me, holy friar,	
FTLN 1921	Where's my lady's lord? Where's Romeo?	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 1922	There on the ground, with his own tears made	90
FTLN 1923	drunk. NURSE	
FTLN 1924	O, he is even in my mistress' case,	
FTLN 1925	Just in her case. O woeful sympathy!	
FTLN 1926	Piteous predicament! Even so lies she,	
FTLN 1927	Blubb'ring and weeping, weeping and blubb'ring.—	95
FTLN 1928	Stand up, stand up. Stand an you be a man.	
FTLN 1929	For Juliet's sake, for her sake, rise and stand.	
FTLN 1930	Why should you fall into so deep an O?	
FTLN 1931	ROMEO Nurse.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 1932	Ah sir, ah sir, death's the end of all.	100
	ROMEO, <i>rising up</i>	
FTLN 1933	Spakest thou of Juliet? How is it with her?	
FTLN 1934	Doth not she think me an old murderer,	
FTLN 1935 FTLN 1936	Now I have stained the childhood of our joy With blood removed but little from her own?	
FTLN 1930 FTLN 1937	Where is she? And how doth she? And what says	105
FTLN 1938	My concealed lady to our canceled love?	105
	NURSE	
FTLN 1939	O, she says nothing, sir, but weeps and weeps,	
FTLN 1940	And now falls on her bed, and then starts up,	
FTLN 1941	And "Tybalt" calls, and then on Romeo cries,	
FTLN 1942	And then down falls again.	110
	-	

	149Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 3	
FTLN 1943	ROMEO As if that name,	
FTLN 1944	Shot from the deadly level of a gun,	
FTLN 1945	Did murder her, as that name's cursed hand	
FTLN 1946	Murdered her kinsman.—O, tell me, friar, tell me,	
FTLN 1947	In what vile part of this anatomy	115
FTLN 1948	Doth my name lodge? Tell me, that I may sack	
FTLN 1949	The hateful mansion. <i>[He draws his dagger.</i>]	
FTLN 1950	FRIAR LAWRENCE Hold thy desperate hand!	
FTLN 1951	Art thou a man? Thy form cries out thou art.	
FTLN 1952	Thy tears are womanish; thy wild acts [denote]	120
FTLN 1953	The unreasonable fury of a beast.	
FTLN 1954	Unseemly woman in a seeming man,	
FTLN 1955	And ill-beseeming beast in seeming both!	
FTLN 1956	Thou hast amazed me. By my holy order,	
FTLN 1957	I thought thy disposition better tempered.	125
FTLN 1958	Hast thou slain Tybalt? Wilt thou slay thyself,	
FTLN 1959	And slay thy lady that in thy life flives,	
FTLN 1960	By doing damned hate upon thyself?	
FTLN 1961	Why railest thou on thy birth, the heaven, and earth,	
FTLN 1962	Since birth and heaven and earth all three do meet	130
FTLN 1963	In thee at once, which thou at once wouldst lose?	
FTLN 1964	Fie, fie, thou shamest thy shape, thy love, thy wit,	
FTLN 1965	Which, like a usurer, abound'st in all	
FTLN 1966	And usest none in that true use indeed	
FTLN 1967	Which should bedeck thy shape, thy love, thy wit.	135
FTLN 1968	Thy noble shape is but a form of wax,	
FTLN 1969	Digressing from the valor of a man;	
FTLN 1970	Thy dear love sworn but hollow perjury,	
FTLN 1971	Killing that love which thou hast vowed to cherish;	
FTLN 1972	Thy wit, that ornament to shape and love,	140
FTLN 1973	Misshapen in the conduct of them both,	
FTLN 1974	Like powder in a skilless soldier's flask,	
FTLN 1975	Is set afire by thine own ignorance,	
FTLN 1976	And thou dismembered with thine own defense.	
FTLN 1977	What, rouse thee, man! Thy Juliet is alive,	145
FTLN 1978	For whose dear sake thou wast but lately dead:	

	151Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 3	1
FTLN 1979	There art thou happy. Tybalt would kill thee,	
FTLN 1980	But thou slewest Tybalt: there art thou happy.	
FTLN 1981	The law that threatened death becomes thy friend	
FTLN 1982	And turns it to exile: there art thou happy.	150
FTLN 1983	A pack of blessings light upon thy back;	
FTLN 1984	Happiness courts thee in her best array;	
FTLN 1985	But, like a ^c misbehaved ⁷ and sullen wench,	
FTLN 1986	Thou pouts upon thy fortune and thy love.	
FTLN 1987	Take heed, take heed, for such die miserable.	155
FTLN 1988	Go, get thee to thy love, as was decreed.	
FTLN 1989	Ascend her chamber. Hence and comfort her.	
FTLN 1990	But look thou stay not till the watch be set,	
FTLN 1991	For then thou canst not pass to Mantua,	
FTLN 1992	Where thou shalt live till we can find a time	160
FTLN 1993	To blaze your marriage, reconcile your friends,	
FTLN 1994	Beg pardon of the Prince, and call thee back	
FTLN 1995	With twenty hundred thousand times more joy	
FTLN 1996	Than thou went'st forth in lamentation.—	
FTLN 1997	Go before, nurse. Commend me to thy lady,	165
FTLN 1998	And bid her hasten all the house to bed,	
FTLN 1999	Which heavy sorrow makes them apt unto.	
FTLN 2000	Romeo is coming.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 2001	O Lord, I could have stayed here all the night	
FTLN 2002	To hear good counsel. O, what learning is!—	170
FTLN 2003	My lord, I'll tell my lady you will come.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 2004	Do so, and bid my sweet prepare to chide.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 2005	Here, sir, a ring she bid me give you, sir.	
	[Nurse gives Romeo a ring.]	
FTLN 2006	Hie you, make haste, for it grows very late.	
	She exits.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 2007	How well my comfort is revived by this!	175

	153Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 4	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 2008	Go hence, good night—and here stands all your	
FTLN 2009	state:	
FTLN 2010	Either be gone before the watch be set	
FTLN 2011	Or by the break of day ^r disguised ⁷ from hence.	
FTLN 2012	Sojourn in Mantua. I'll find out your man,	180
FTLN 2013	And he shall signify from time to time	
FTLN 2014	Every good hap to you that chances here.	
FTLN 2015	Give me thy hand. 'Tis late. Farewell. Good night.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 2016	But that a joy past joy calls out on me,	
FTLN 2017	It were a grief so brief to part with thee.	185
FTLN 2018	Farewell.	
	They exit.	
	ر Scene 4	
	Enter old Capulet, his Wife, and Paris.	
	Liner ola Capalel, his rije, and I aris.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2019	Things have fallen out, sir, so unluckily	
FTLN 2020	That we have had no time to move our daughter.	
FTLN 2021	Look you, she loved her kinsman Tybalt dearly,	
FTLN 2022	And so did I. Well, we were born to die.	
FTLN 2023	'Tis very late. She'll not come down tonight.	5
FTLN 2024	I promise you, but for your company,	
FTLN 2025	I would have been abed an hour ago.	
	PARIS	
FTLN 2026	These times of woe afford no times to woo.—	
FTLN 2027	Madam, good night. Commend me to your	
FTLN 2028	daughter.	10
ETTI NI 2020	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2029	I will, and know her mind early tomorrow.	
FTLN 2030	Tonight she's mewed up to her heaviness. CAPULET	
FTLN 2031	Sir Paris, I will make a desperate tender	
FTLN 2031 FTLN 2032	Of my child's love. I think she will ber ruled	
1°1 LIN 2032	Or my china's love. I think she will 'be' fuled	

	155 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 3. SC. 5
LN 2033	In all respects by me. Nay, more, I doubt it not.—
TLN 2034	Wife, go you to her ere you go to bed.
LN 2035	Acquaint her here of my son Paris' love,
LN 2036	And bid her—mark you me?—on Wednesday
N 2037	next—
.N 2038	But soft, what day is this?
N 2039	PARIS Monday, my lord.
	CAPULET
LN 2040	Monday, ha ha! Well, Wednesday is too soon.
LN 2041	O' Thursday let it be.—O' Thursday, tell her,
LN 2042	She shall be married to this noble earl.—
LN 2043	Will you be ready? Do you like this haste?
LN 2044	لاe'اا keep no great ado: a friend or two.
LN 2045	For hark you, Tybalt being slain so late,
LN 2046	It may be thought we held him carelessly,
LN 2047	Being our kinsman, if we revel much.
LN 2048	Therefore we'll have some half a dozen friends,
LN 2049	And there an end. But what say you to Thursday?
	PARIS
'LN 2050	My lord, I would that Thursday were tomorrow.
	CAPULET
LN 2051	Well, get you gone. O' Thursday be it, then.
LN 2052	<i>To Lady Capulet</i> . Go you to Juliet ere you go to bed.
LN 2053	Prepare her, wife, against this wedding day.—
LN 2054	Farewell, my lord.—Light to my chamber, ho!—
LN 2055	Afore me, it is so very late that we
LN 2056	May call it early by and by.—Good night.
	They exit.
	Scene 5
	Enter Romeo and Juliet aloft.
	JULIET
LN 2057	Wilt thou be gone? It is not yet near day.
TLN 2058	It was the nightingale, and not the lark,
LN 2059	That pierced the fearful hollow of thine ear.

	157 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 3. SC. 5
FTLN 2060	Nightly she sings on yond pomegranate tree.	
FTLN 2061	Believe me, love, it was the nightingale.	5
	ROMEO	
FTLN 2062	It was the lark, the herald of the morn,	
FTLN 2063	No nightingale. Look, love, what envious streaks	
FTLN 2064	Do lace the severing clouds in yonder east.	
FTLN 2065	Night's candles are burnt out, and jocund day	
FTLN 2066	Stands tiptoe on the misty mountain-tops.	10
FTLN 2067	I must be gone and live, or stay and die.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 2068	Yond light is not daylight, I know it, I.	
FTLN 2069	It is some meteor that the sun $\lceil exhaled \rceil$	
FTLN 2070	To be to thee this night a torchbearer	
FTLN 2071	And light thee on thy way to Mantua.	15
FTLN 2072	Therefore stay yet. Thou need'st not to be gone.	
	ROMEO	
FTLN 2073	Let me be ta'en; let me be put to death.	
FTLN 2074	I am content, so thou wilt have it so.	
FTLN 2075	I'll say yon gray is not the morning's eye;	
FTLN 2076	'Tis but the pale reflex of Cynthia's brow.	20
FTLN 2077	Nor that is not the lark whose notes do beat	
FTLN 2078	The vaulty heaven so high above our heads.	
FTLN 2079	I have more care to stay than will to go.	
FTLN 2080	Come death and welcome. Juliet wills it so.	
FTLN 2081	How is 't, my soul? Let's talk. It is not day.	25
	JULIET	
FTLN 2082	It is, it is. Hie hence, begone, away!	
FTLN 2083	It is the lark that sings so out of tune,	
FTLN 2084	Straining harsh discords and unpleasing sharps.	
FTLN 2085	Some say the lark makes sweet division.	
FTLN 2086	This doth not so, for she divideth us.	30
FTLN 2087	Some say the lark and loathed toad [changed] eye	S.
FTLN 2088	O, now I would they had changed voices too,	
FTLN 2089	Since arm from arm that voice doth us affray,	
FTLN 2090	Hunting thee hence with hunt's-up to the day.	
FTLN 2091	O, now begone. More light and light it grows.	35

159	Romeo and Juliet	ACT 3. SC. 5
ROMEO		
² More light	t and light, more dark and dark or	ur woes.
	Enter Nurse.	
3 NURSE Mad	lam.	
4 JULIET Nurs	se?	
5 NURSE	mother is coming to your chamb	er
	broke; be wary; look about.	She exits.
JULIET		She exils.
7 Then, win	dow, let day in, and let life out.	
ROMEO		
8 Farewell, 1	farewell. One kiss and I'll descen	nd.
	<i>They kiss, and Rom</i>	neo descends.٦
JULIET		
9 Art thou g	one so? Love, lord, ay husband, t	friend!
	r from thee every day in the hour	ſ,
	inute there are many days.	
-	count I shall be much in years	
	n behold my Romeo.	
4 ROMEO Far	• · · • = - •	
	t no opportunity	
JULIET	convey my greetings, love, to the	
	t thou we shall ever meet again?	
ROMEO	t mou we shan ever meet again.	
	not; and all these woes shall serve	e
	discourses in our times to come.	
ר _{JULIET} ר		
O God, I h	ave an ill-divining soul!	
1 Methinks	I see thee, now thou art so low,	
² As one dea	ad in the bottom of a tomb.	
	eyesight fails or thou lookest pal	e.
ROMEO		
	me, love, in my eye so do you.	
5 Dry sorrov	w drinks our blood. Adieu, adieu.	. He exits.

	161Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 5	
	JULIET	
TLN 2116	O Fortune, Fortune, all men call thee fickle.	
TLN 2117	If thou art fickle, what dost thou with him	
'LN 2118	That is renowned for faith? Be fickle, Fortune,	
LN 2119	For then I hope thou wilt not keep him long,	
LN 2120	But send him back.	
	Enter 「Lady Capulet. ¬	
LN 2121	LADY CAPULET Ho, daughter, are you up?	
	JULIET	
LN 2122	Who is 't that calls? It is my lady mother.	
LN 2123	Is she not down so late or up so early?	
LN 2124	What unaccustomed cause procures her hither?	
	<i>Juliet descends</i> . ל	
	LADY CAPULET	
N 2125	Why, how now, Juliet?	
N 2126	JULIET Madam, I am not well.	
	LADY CAPULET	
N 2127	Evermore weeping for your cousin's death?	
N 2128	What, wilt thou wash him from his grave with tears?	
N 2129	An if thou couldst, thou couldst not make him live.	
N 2130	Therefore have done. Some grief shows much of	
.N 2131 .N 2132	love, But much of grief shows still some want of wit	,
19 2132	But much of grief shows still some want of wit.	
.N 2133	Yet let me weep for such a feeling loss.	
2100	LADY CAPULET	
.N 2134	So shall you feel the loss, but not the friend	
N 2135	Which you weep for.	
N 2136	JULIET Feeling so the loss,	
.N 2137	I cannot choose but ever weep the friend.	
	LADY CAPULET	
LN 2138	Well, girl, thou weep'st not so much for his death	
	As that the villain lives which slaughtered him.	
LN 2139	-	
LN 2139	JULIET	

	163 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 3.	SC. 5
FTLN 2141	LADY CAPULET That same villain, Romeo.	85
	JULIET, <i>aside</i>	
FTLN 2142	Villain and he be many miles asunder.—	
FTLN 2143	God pardon ^r him. [¬] I do with all my heart,	
FTLN 2144	And yet no man like he doth grieve my heart.	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2145	That is because the traitor murderer lives.	
FTLN 2146	Ay, madam, from the reach of these my hands.	90
FTLN 2147	Would none but I might venge my cousin's death!)0
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2148	We will have vengeance for it, fear thou not.	
FTLN 2149	Then weep no more. I'll send to one in Mantua,	
FTLN 2150	Where that same banished runagate doth live,	
FTLN 2151	Shall give him such an unaccustomed dram	95
FTLN 2152	That he shall soon keep Tybalt company.	
FTLN 2153	And then, I hope, thou wilt be satisfied.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 2154	Indeed, I never shall be satisfied With Romeo till I behold him—dead—	
FTLN 2155 FTLN 2156	Is my poor heart, so for a kinsman vexed.	100
FTLN 2150	Madam, if you could find out but a man	100
FTLN 2158	To bear a poison, I would temper it,	
FTLN 2159	That Romeo should, upon receipt thereof,	
FTLN 2160	Soon sleep in quiet. O, how my heart abhors	
FTLN 2161	To hear him named and cannot come to him	105
FTLN 2162	To wreak the love I bore my cousin	
FTLN 2163	Upon his body that hath slaughtered him.	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2164	Find thou the means, and I'll find such a man.	
FTLN 2165	But now I'll tell thee joyful tidings, girl.	
FTLN 2166	And joy comes well in such a needy time.	110
FTLN 2167	What are they, beseech your Ladyship?	110
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2168	Well, well, thou hast a careful father, child,	

	165 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 3. SC. 5
FTLN 2169	One who, to put thee from thy heaviness,	
FTLN 2170	Hath sorted out a sudden day of joy	
FTLN 2171	That thou expects not, nor I looked not for.	11
	JULIET	
FTLN 2172	Madam, in happy time! What day is that?	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2173	Marry, my child, early next Thursday morn	
FTLN 2174	The gallant, young, and noble gentleman,	
FTLN 2175	The County Paris, at Saint Peter's Church	
FTLN 2176	Shall happily make thee there a joyful bride.	12
	JULIET	
FTLN 2177	Now, by Saint Peter's Church, and Peter too,	
FTLN 2178	He shall not make me there a joyful bride!	
FTLN 2179	I wonder at this haste, that I must wed	
FTLN 2180	Ere he that should be husband comes to woo.	
FTLN 2181	I pray you, tell my lord and father, madam,	12
FTLN 2182	I will not marry yet, and when I do I swear	
FTLN 2183	It shall be Romeo, whom you know I hate,	
FTLN 2184	Rather than Paris. These are news indeed!	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2185	Here comes your father. Tell him so yourself,	
FTLN 2186	And see how he will take it at your hands.	13
	Enter Capulet and Nurse.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2187	When the sun sets, the earth doth drizzle dew,	
FTLN 2188	But for the sunset of my brother's son	
FTLN 2189	It rains downright.	
FTLN 2190	How now, a conduit, girl? What, still in tears?	
FTLN 2191	Evermore show'ring? In one little body	13
FTLN 2192	Thou counterfeits a bark, a sea, a wind.	
FTLN 2193	For still thy eyes, which I may call the sea,	
FTLN 2194	Do ebb and flow with tears; the bark thy body is	5,
FTLN 2195	Sailing in this salt flood; the winds thy sighs,	
FTLN 2196	Who, raging with thy tears and they with them,	14
FTLN 2197	Without a sudden calm, will overset	

	167 Downoo and Luliot ACT 3. SC. 5
	167Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 5
FTLN 2198	Thy tempest-tossed body.—How now, wife?
FTLN 2199	Have you delivered to her our decree?
	LADY CAPULET
FTLN 2200	Ay, sir, but she will none, she [[] gives] you thanks.
FTLN 2201	I would the fool were married to her grave.
	CAPULET
FTLN 2202	Soft, take me with you, take me with you, wife.
FTLN 2203	How, will she none? Doth she not give us thanks?
FTLN 2204	Is she not proud? Doth she not count her blessed,
FTLN 2205	Unworthy as she is, that we have wrought
FTLN 2206	So worthy a gentleman to be her bride?
	JULIET
FTLN 2207	Not proud you have, but thankful that you have.
FTLN 2208	Proud can I never be of what I hate,
FTLN 2209	But thankful even for hate that is meant love.
	CAPULET
FTLN 2210	How, how, how? Chopped logic? What is this?
TLN 2211	"Proud," and "I thank you," and "I thank you not,"
FTLN 2212	And yet "not proud"? Mistress minion you,
FTLN 2213	Thank me no thankings, nor proud me no prouds,
FTLN 2214	But fettle your fine joints 'gainst Thursday next
FTLN 2215	To go with Paris to Saint Peter's Church,
FTLN 2216	Or I will drag thee on a hurdle thither.
FTLN 2217	Out, you green-sickness carrion! Out, you baggage!
FTLN 2218	You tallow face!
FTLN 2219	LADY CAPULET Fie, fie, what, are you mad?
	JULIET, <i>[kneeling]</i>
FTLN 2220	Good father, I beseech you on my knees,
FTLN 2221	Hear me with patience but to speak a word.
	CAPULET
TLN 2222	Hang thee, young baggage, disobedient wretch!
TLN 2223	I tell thee what: get thee to church o' Thursday,
TLN 2224	Or never after look me in the face.
TLN 2225	Speak not; reply not; do not answer me.
FTLN 2226	My fingers itch.—Wife, we scarce thought us
FTLN 2227	blessed

	169Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 5	
TLN 2228	That God had lent us but this only child,	
TLN 2229	But now I see this one is one too much,	
TLN 2230	And that we have a curse in having her.	
ГLN 2231	Out on her, hilding.	1
ГLN 2232	NURSE God in heaven bless her!	
LN 2233	You are to blame, my lord, to rate her so.	
	CAPULET	
TLN 2234	And why, my Lady Wisdom? Hold your tongue.	
'LN 2235	Good Prudence, smatter with your gossips, go.	
	NURSE	
TLN 2236	I speak no treason.	1
LN 2237	CAPULETO, God 'i' g' eden!	
	۲ _{NURSE} ٦	
TLN 2238	May not one speak?	
'LN 2239	CAPULET Peace, you mumbling fool!	
TLN 2240	Utter your gravity o'er a gossip's bowl,	
LN 2241	For here we need it not.	1
LN 2242	LADY CAPULET You are too hot.	
TLN 2243	CAPULET God's bread, it makes me mad.	
TLN 2244	Day, night, hour, tide, time, work, play,	
TLN 2245	Alone, in company, still my care hath been	
'LN 2246	To have her matched. And having now provided	1
LN 2247	A gentleman of noble parentage,	
LN 2248	Of fair demesnes, youthful, and nobly $\lceil ligned, \rceil$	
TLN 2249	Stuffed, as they say, with honorable parts,	
TLN 2250	Proportioned as one's thought would wish a man—	
TLN 2251	And then to have a wretched puling fool,	1
TLN 2252	A whining mammet, in her fortune's tender,	
'LN 2253	To answer "I'll not wed. I cannot love.	
'LN 2254	I am too young. I pray you, pardon me."	
TLN 2255	But, an you will not wed, I'll pardon you!	
LN 2256	Graze where you will, you shall not house with me.	2
'LN 2257	Look to 't; think on 't. I do not use to jest.	
LN 2258	Thursday is near. Lay hand on heart; advise.	
LN 2259	An you be mine, I'll give you to my friend.	

	171Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 5	-
FTLN 2260	An you be not, hang, beg, starve, die in the streets,	
FTLN 2261	For, by my soul, I'll ne'er acknowledge thee,	205
FTLN 2262	Nor what is mine shall never do thee good.	205
FTLN 2263	Trust to 't; bethink you. I'll not be forsworn.	
	He exits.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 2264	Is there no pity sitting in the clouds	
FTLN 2265	That sees into the bottom of my grief?—	
FTLN 2266	O sweet my mother, cast me not away.	210
FTLN 2267	Delay this marriage for a month, a week,	
FTLN 2268	Or, if you do not, make the bridal bed	
FTLN 2269	In that dim monument where Tybalt lies.	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2270	Talk not to me, for I'll not speak a word.	
FTLN 2271	Do as thou wilt, for I have done with thee.	215
	She exits.	
	JULIET, <i>rising</i>	
FTLN 2272	O God! O nurse, how shall this be prevented?	
FTLN 2273	My husband is on Earth, my faith in heaven.	
FTLN 2274	How shall that faith return again to Earth	
FTLN 2275	Unless that husband send it me from heaven	
FTLN 2276	By leaving Earth? Comfort me; counsel me.—	220
FTLN 2277	Alack, alack, that heaven should practice stratagems	
FTLN 2278	Upon so soft a subject as myself.—	
FTLN 2279	What sayst thou? Hast thou not a word of joy?	
FTLN 2280	Some comfort, nurse.	
FTLN 2281	NURSE Faith, here it is.	225
FTLN 2282	Romeo is banished, and all the world to nothing	
FTLN 2283	That he dares ne'er come back to challenge you,	
FTLN 2284	Or, if he do, it needs must be by stealth.	
FTLN 2285	Then, since the case so stands as now it doth,	220
FTLN 2286	I think it best you married with the County.	230
FTLN 2287	O, he's a lovely gentleman!	
FTLN 2288	Romeo's a dishclout to him. An eagle, madam,	
FTLN 2289	Hath not so green, so quick, so fair an eye	
FTLN 2290	As Paris hath. Beshrew my very heart,	

	173Romeo and JulietACT 3. SC. 5	
FTLN 2291 FTLN 2292 FTLN 2293 FTLN 2294	I think you are happy in this second match, For it excels your first, or, if it did not, Your first is dead, or 'twere as good he were As living here and you no use of him. JULIET	235
FTLN 2295 FTLN 2296	Speak'st thou from thy heart? NURSE And from my soul too, else beshrew them both.	240
FTLN 2297 FTLN 2298 FTLN 2299	JULIET Amen. NURSE What? JULIET Well, thou hast comforted me marvelous much.	
FTLN 2300 FTLN 2301 FTLN 2302	Go in and tell my lady I am gone, Having displeased my father, to Lawrence' cell To make confession and to be absolved. NURSE	245
FTLN 2303	Marry, I will; and this is wisely done. <i>She exits</i> .	
FTLN 2304 FTLN 2305 FTLN 2306	Ancient damnation, O most wicked fiend! Is it more sin to wish me thus forsworn Or to dispraise my lord with that same tongue	250
FTLN 2307 FTLN 2308 FTLN 2309	Which she hath praised him with above compare So many thousand times? Go, counselor. Thou and my bosom henceforth shall be twain.	
FTLN 2310 FTLN 2311	I'll to the Friar to know his remedy. If all else fail, myself have power to die. She exits.	255

	<i>「ACT 4</i> ↑	
	Scene 1	
	Enter Friar [Lawrence] and County Paris.	
FTLN 2312	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FILN 2312	On Thursday, sir? The time is very short. PARIS	
FTLN 2313	My father Capulet will have it so,	
FTLN 2314	And I am nothing slow to slack his haste.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 2315	You say you do not know the lady's mind?	
FTLN 2316	Uneven is the course. I like it not.	5
	PARIS	
FTLN 2317	Immoderately she weeps for Tybalt's death,	
FTLN 2318	And therefore have I little talk of love,	
FTLN 2319	For Venus smiles not in a house of tears.	
FTLN 2320	Now, sir, her father counts it dangerous	
FTLN 2321	That she do give her sorrow so much sway,	10
FTLN 2322	And in his wisdom hastes our marriage	
FTLN 2323	To stop the inundation of her tears,	
FTLN 2324	Which, too much minded by herself alone,	
FTLN 2325	May be put from her by society.	1.5
FTLN 2326	Now do you know the reason of this haste.	15
ETIN 0227	FRIAR LAWRENCE, <i>Caside</i>	
FTLN 2327 FTLN 2328	I would I knew not why it should be slowed.—	
F I LIN 2520	Look, sir, here comes the lady toward my cell.	
	Enter Juliet.	
	177	

s ome you to make confession ET o answer that, I should confe s to not deny to him that you lo ET will confess to you that I love s o will you, I am sure, that yo	be a wife. on Thursday next. s a certain text. to this father? ss to you. ove me.		20
Tappily met, my lady and my ET hat may be, sir, when I may les hat "may be" must be, love, of ET /hat must be shall be. R LAWRENCE That's some you to make confession ET to answer that, I should confe sonot deny to him that you los ET will confess to you that I love so will you, I am sure, that yo	be a wife. on Thursday next. s a certain text. to this father? ss to you. ove me.		20
ET hat may be, sir, when I may bes hat "may be" must be, love, of that must be shall be. R LAWRENCE That's ome you to make confession ET o answer that, I should confe s to not deny to him that you be to not deny to him that you be to not deny to him that you be to so will you, I am sure, that yo	be a wife. on Thursday next. s a certain text. to this father? ss to you. ove me.		20
s hat "may be" must be, love, of T what must be shall be. R LAWRENCE That's ome you to make confession T o answer that, I should confe o not deny to him that you lo T will confess to you that I love s o will you, I am sure, that yo	on Thursday next. s a certain text. to this father? ss to you. ove me.		20
hat "may be" must be, love, of ET What must be shall be. R LAWRENCE That? S ome you to make confession ET o answer that, I should confe s to not deny to him that you lo ET will confess to you that I love s o will you, I am sure, that yo	s a certain text. to this father? ss to you. ove me.		20
ET That must be shall be. R LAWRENCE That's s ome you to make confession ET o answer that, I should confe s to not deny to him that you lo ET will confess to you that I love s o will you, I am sure, that yo	s a certain text. to this father? ss to you. ove me.		20
What must be shall be. R LAWRENCE That's S ome you to make confession ET o answer that, I should confession S onot deny to him that you loce Will confess to you that I love S S o will you, I am sure, that you	to this father? ss to you. ove me.		
R LAWRENCE That's s ome you to make confession ET o answer that, I should confe s to not deny to him that you lo ET will confess to you that I love s o will you, I am sure, that yo	to this father? ss to you. ove me.		
s ome you to make confession ET o answer that, I should confe s to not deny to him that you lo ET will confess to you that I love s o will you, I am sure, that yo	to this father? ss to you. ove me.		
ome you to make confession ET o answer that, I should confe s o not deny to him that you lo ET will confess to you that I love s o will you, I am sure, that yo	ss to you. ove me.		
ET o answer that, I should confe s o not deny to him that you lo ET will confess to you that I love s o will you, I am sure, that yo	ss to you. ove me.		
o answer that, I should confe s o not deny to him that you lo ET will confess to you that I love s o will you, I am sure, that yo	ove me.		
s to not deny to him that you lo ET will confess to you that I love s o will you, I am sure, that yo	ove me.		
ET will confess to you that I love s o will you, I am sure, that yo			
will confess to you that I loves s o will you, I am sure, that yo	e him.		25
s o will you, I am sure, that yo	e him.		
o will you, I am sure, that yo			
•			
	u love me.		
ET St. J.,			
I do so, it will be of more pr			
eing spoke behind your back s	than to your face.		
oor soul, thy face is much ab	used with tears		30
ET	ubou with tours.		50
he tears have got small victor	ry by that,		
-			
S	-		
hou wrong'st it more than tea	ars with that report.		
ET			
			2.5
	my face.		35
	t slandered it		
-	si stanucicu it.		
	own —		
	or it was bad enough before t s hou wrong'st it more than tea eT hat is no slander, sir, which is nd what I spake, I spake it to s hy face is mine, and thou has eT	or it was bad enough before their spite. S hou wrong'st it more than tears with that report. ET hat is no slander, sir, which is a truth, nd what I spake, I spake it to my face. S hy face is mine, and thou hast slandered it.	or it was bad enough before their spite. S hou wrong'st it more than tears with that report. ET hat is no slander, sir, which is a truth, nd what I spake, I spake it to my face. S hy face is mine, and thou hast slandered it. ET

	181Romeo and JulietACT 4. SC. 1
LN 2349	Are you at leisure, holy father, now,
LN 2350	Or shall I come to you at evening Mass?
	FRIAR LAWRENCE
'LN 2351	My leisure serves me, pensive daughter, now.—
LN 2352	My lord, we must entreat the time alone.
	PARIS
LN 2353	God shield I should disturb devotion!—
LN 2354	Juliet, on Thursday early will I rouse you.
LN 2355	Till then, adieu, and keep this holy kiss. <i>He exits.</i>
	JULIET
LN 2356	O, shut the door, and when thou hast done so,
LN 2357	Come weep with me, past hope, past care, past help.
	FRIAR LAWRENCE
LN 2358	O Juliet, I already know thy grief.
LN 2359	It strains me past the compass of my wits.
LN 2360	I hear thou must, and nothing may prorogue it,
LN 2361	On Thursday next be married to this County.
	JULIET
LN 2362	Tell me not, friar, that thou hearest of this,
LN 2363	Unless thou tell me how I may prevent it.
LN 2364	If in thy wisdom thou canst give no help,
LN 2365	Do thou but call my resolution wise,
LN 2366	And with this knife I'll help it presently.
	She shows him her knife.
LN 2367	God joined my heart and Romeo's, thou our hands;
LN 2368	And ere this hand, by thee to Romeo's sealed,
LN 2369	Shall be the label to another deed,
LN 2370	Or my true heart with treacherous revolt
LN 2371	Turn to another, this shall slay them both.
LN 2372	Therefore out of thy long-experienced time
LN 2373	Give me some present counsel, or, behold,
LN 2374	'Twixt my extremes and me this bloody knife
LN 2375	Shall play the umpire, arbitrating that
LN 2376	Which the commission of thy years and art
.N 2377	Could to no issue of true honor bring.
LN 2378	Be not so long to speak. I long to die
N 2379	If what thou speak'st speak not of remedy.

	183	Romeo and Juliet	ACT 4. SC. 1
	FRIAR LAWREN		
FTLN 2380		hter, I do spy a kind of hope,	
FTLN 2381		res as desperate an execution	70
FTLN 2382		esperate which we would preven	it.
FTLN 2383		an to marry County Paris,	
FTLN 2384		he strength of will to slay thys	elf,
FTLN 2385		kely thou wilt undertake	
FTLN 2386	-	e death to chide away this shame	
FTLN 2387	-	with death himself to 'scape from	m it;
FTLN 2388		darest, I'll give thee remedy.	
	JULIET		
FTLN 2389		eap, rather than marry Paris,	
FTLN 2390		e battlements of any tower,	
FTLN 2391		thievish ways, or bid me lurk	80
FTLN 2392	Where serp	ents are. Chain me with roaring	bears,
FTLN 2393	Or hide me	nightly in a charnel house,	
FTLN 2394	O'ercovere	d quite with dead men's rattling	bones,
FTLN 2395	With reeky	shanks and yellow chapless sk	culls.
FTLN 2396	Or bid me g	go into a new-made grave	85
FTLN 2397	And hide m	ne with a dead man in his ^r shroud	dJ
FTLN 2398	(Things tha	t to hear them told have made me	e
FTLN 2399	tremble),		
FTLN 2400	And I will o	do it without fear or doubt,	
FTLN 2401	To live an u	instained wife to my sweet love.	9(
	FRIAR LAWREN	-	
FTLN 2402	Hold, then.	Go home; be merry; give conser	nt
FTLN 2403	-	aris. Wednesday is tomorrow.	
FTLN 2404	•	night look that thou lie alone;	
FTLN 2405		Nurse lie with thee in thy chamb	oer.
			ng out a vial. [¬]
FTLN 2406	Take thou t	his vial, being then in bed,	95
FTLN 2407		stilling liquor drink thou off;	
FTLN 2408		ently through all thy veins shall r	un
FTLN 2409	-	drowsy humor; for no pulse	
FTLN 2410		his native progress, but surcease.	
FTLN 2411	-	, no ^r breath ⁷ shall testify thou liv	
	110 warmun	, no oreath bhan tobiny thou it	

	185 Romeo ar	nd Juliet	ACT 4. SC. 1
	The many in the line and all	a dan ahall fa da	
FTLN 2412	The roses in thy lips and ch		
FTLN 2413	To [paly] ashes, thy eyes' w		
FTLN 2414 FTLN 2415	Like death when he shuts up		
FTLN 2415 FTLN 2416	Each part, deprived of supp Shall, stiff and stark and col	-	105
FTLN 2410 FTLN 2417	And in this borrowed likene		10.
FTLN 2417	Thou shalt continue two and		
FTLN 2419	And then awake as from a p	-	
FTLN 2419	Now, when the bridegroom	-	
FTLN 2421	To rouse thee from thy bed,	-	110
FTLN 2422	Then, as the manner of our		110
FTLN 2423	[In] thy best robes uncover	•	
FTLN 2424	Thou ^r shalt ⁷ be borne to that		
FTLN 2425	Where all the kindred of the		
FTLN 2426	In the meantime, against the	-	115
FTLN 2427	Shall Romeo by my letters l		110
FTLN 2428	And hither shall he come, as		
FTLN 2429	Will watch thy waking, a		
FTLN 2430	Shall Romeo bear thee hence		
FTLN 2431	And this shall free thee from		120
FTLN 2432	If no inconstant toy nor wor	· ·	
FTLN 2433	Abate thy valor in the acting		
	JULIET		
FTLN 2434	Give me, give me! O, tell no	ot me of fear!	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE, <i>Siving Julie</i>	rt the vial	
FTLN 2435	Hold, get you gone. Be stro	ng and prosperous	
FTLN 2436	In this resolve. I'll send a fr		125
FTLN 2437	To Mantua with my letters t	o thy lord.	
	JULIET		
FTLN 2438	Love give me strength, and	strength shall help	
FTLN 2439	afford.		
FTLN 2440	Farewell, dear father.		
	\\ They	<i>exit ^۲in different dire ا</i>	ctions.

	187Romeo and JulietACT 4. SC. 2	
	۲ _{Scene 2} ۲	
	Enter Father Capulet, Mother, Nurse, and Servingmen,	
	two or three.	
	CAPULET	
LN 2441	So many guests invite as here are writ.	
	One or two of the Servingmen exit	
	with Capulet's list.	
LN 2442	Sirrah, go hire me twenty cunning cooks.	
.N 2443 .N 2444	SERVINGMAN You shall have none ill, sir, for I'll try if	
LN 2444	they can lick their fingers. CAPULET How canst thou try them so?	
N 2446	SERVINGMAN Marry, sir, 'tis an ill cook that cannot lick	
N 2447	his own fingers. Therefore he that cannot lick his	
N 2448	fingers goes not with me.	
N 2449	CAPULET Go, begone. [Servingman exits.]	
N 2450	We shall be much unfurnished for this time.—	
N 2451	What, is my daughter gone to Friar Lawrence?	
N 2452	NURSE Ay, forsooth.	
	CAPULET	
LN 2453	Well, he may chance to do some good on her.	
N 2454	A peevish ^r self-willed ^{harlotry} it is.	
	Enter Juliet.	
	NURSE	
TLN 2455	See where she comes from shrift with merry look.	
	CAPULET	
LN 2456	How now, my headstrong, where have you been	
LN 2457	gadding?	
	JULIET	
LN 2458	Where I have learned me to repent the sin	
LN 2459	Of disobedient opposition	
.N 2460 .N 2461	To you and your behests, and am enjoined By holy Lawrence to fall prostrate here <i>Kneeling</i> .	
LN 2461	To beg your pardon. Pardon, I beseech you.	
2402	Henceforward I am ever ruled by you.	
N 2463		

	189Romeo and JulietACT 4. SC. 2	1
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2464	Send for the County. Go tell him of this.	
FTLN 2465	I'll have this knot knit up tomorrow morning.	2
	JULIET	
FTLN 2466	I met the youthful lord at Lawrence' cell	
FTLN 2467	And gave him what becomed love I might,	
FTLN 2468	Not stepping o'er the bounds of modesty.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2469	Why, I am glad on 't. This is well. Stand up.	
	ן <i>Juliet rises</i> . ר	
FTLN 2470	This is as 't should be.—Let me see the County.	3
FTLN 2471	Ay, marry, go, I say, and fetch him hither.—	
FTLN 2472	Now, afore God, this reverend holy friar,	
FTLN 2473	All our whole city is much bound to him.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 2474	Nurse, will you go with me into my closet	
FTLN 2475	To help me sort such needful ornaments	3
FTLN 2476	As you think fit to furnish me tomorrow?	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2477	No, not till Thursday. There is time enough.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2478	Go, nurse. Go with her. We'll to church tomorrow.	
	Juliet and the Nurse exit.	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2479	We shall be short in our provision.	
FTLN 2480	'Tis now near night.	4
FTLN 2481	CAPULET Tush, I will stir about,	
FTLN 2482	And all things shall be well, I warrant thee, wife.	
FTLN 2483	Go thou to Juliet. Help to deck up her.	
FTLN 2484	I'll not to bed tonight. Let me alone.	
FTLN 2485	I'll play the housewife for this once.—What ho!—	4
FTLN 2486	They are all forth. Well, I will walk myself	
FTLN 2487	To County Paris, to prepare up him	
FTLN 2488	Against tomorrow. My heart is wondrous light	
FTLN 2489	Since this same wayward girl is so reclaimed.	
	They exit.	

	191	Romeo and Juliet	ACT 4. SC. 3
		ر Scene 3 Enter Juliet and Nurse.	
		Enter Juttet and Nurse.	
	JULIET		
FTLN 2490		e attires are best. But, gentle nurse,	
FTLN 2491	•	ee leave me to myself tonight,	
FTLN 2492		ve need of many orisons	
FTLN 2493		the heavens to smile upon my state,	
FTLN 2494		vell thou knowest, is cross and full of si	n.
		۲. <i>Enter Lady Capulet</i>	
	LADY CAPUI	LET	
FTLN 2495	What, ar	e you busy, ho? Need you my help?	
	JULIET		
FTLN 2496	No, mada	am, we have culled such necessaries	
FTLN 2497	As are be	ehooveful for our state tomorrow.	
FTLN 2498	So please	e you, let me now be left alone,	
FTLN 2499	And let t	he Nurse this night sit up with you,	
FTLN 2500	For I am	sure you have your hands full all	
FTLN 2501	In this so	o sudden business.	
FTLN 2502	LADY CAPUI	B	
FTLN 2503	Get thee	to bed and rest, for thou hast need.	_
		Lady Capulet and the Nu	urse ⁷ exit.
	JULIET		
FTLN 2504		God knows when we shall meet aga	in.
FTLN 2505		faint cold fear thrills through my veins	
FTLN 2506		ost freezes up the heat of life.	
FTLN 2507		hem back again to comfort me.—	
FTLN 2508		-What should she do here?	
FTLN 2509	-	al scene I needs must act alone.	
FTLN 2510	Come, vi		the vial.
FTLN 2511		this mixture do not work at all?	
FTLN 2512	Shall I be	e married then tomorrow morning?	1 1
		She takes out	· _
	27	and puts it down be	side her.
FTLN 2513	No no f	his shall forbid it. Lie thou there.	

No, no, this shall forbid it. Lie thou there. What if it be a poison which the Friar FTLN 2513 FTLN 2514

25

5

10

15

20

	193Romeo and JulietACT 4. SC. 3	
FTLN 2515	Subtly hath ministered to have me dead,	
FTLN 2516	Lest in this marriage he should be dishonored	
FTLN 2517	Because he married me before to Romeo?	
FTLN 2518	I fear it is. And yet methinks it should not,	
FTLN 2519	For he hath still been tried a holy man.	30
FTLN 2520	How if, when I am laid into the tomb,	
FTLN 2521	I wake before the time that Romeo	
FTLN 2522	Come to redeem me? There's a fearful point.	
FTLN 2523	Shall I not then be stifled in the vault,	
FTLN 2524	To whose foul mouth no healthsome air breathes in,	35
FTLN 2525	And there die strangled ere my Romeo comes?	
FTLN 2526	Or, if I live, is it not very like	
FTLN 2527	The horrible conceit of death and night,	
FTLN 2528	Together with the terror of the place—	
FTLN 2529	As in a vault, an ancient receptacle	40
FTLN 2530	Where for this many hundred years the bones	
FTLN 2531	Of all my buried ancestors are packed;	
FTLN 2532	Where bloody Tybalt, yet but green in earth,	
FTLN 2533	Lies fest'ring in his shroud; where, as they say,	
FTLN 2534	At some hours in the night spirits resort—	45
FTLN 2535	Alack, alack, is it not like that I,	
FTLN 2536	So early waking, what with loathsome smells,	
FTLN 2537	And shrieks like mandrakes torn out of the earth,	
FTLN 2538	That living mortals, hearing them, run mad—	
FTLN 2539	O, if I wake, shall I not be distraught,	50
FTLN 2540	Environèd with all these hideous fears,	
FTLN 2541	And madly play with my forefathers' joints,	
FTLN 2542	And pluck the mangled Tybalt from his shroud,	
FTLN 2543	And, in this rage, with some great kinsman's bone,	
FTLN 2544	As with a club, dash out my desp'rate brains?	55
FTLN 2545	O look, methinks I see my cousin's ghost	
FTLN 2546	Seeking out Romeo that did spit his body	
FTLN 2547	Upon a rapier's point! Stay, Tybalt, stay!	
FTLN 2548	Romeo, Romeo! Here's drink. I drink to	
FTLN 2549	thee. <i>(She drinks and falls upon her bed within the curtains.)</i>	60
	within the curtains.	

	195 Romeo and Juliet ACT 4. SC. 4	
		-
	רScene 4 Enter Lady Capulet and Nurse.	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2550	Hold, take these keys, and fetch more spices, nurse.	
FTLN 2551	They call for dates and quinces in the pastry.	
	Enter old Capulet.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2552	Come, stir, stir, stir! The second cock hath crowed.	
FTLN 2553	The curfew bell hath rung. 'Tis three o'clock.—	
FTLN 2554	Look to the baked meats, good Angelica.	5
FTLN 2555	Spare not for cost.	
FTLN 2556	NURSE Go, you cot-quean, go,	
FTLN 2557	Get you to bed. Faith, you'll be sick tomorrow	
FTLN 2558	For this night's watching.	
	CAPULET	10
FTLN 2559	No, not a whit. What, I have watched ere now	10
FTLN 2560	All night for lesser cause, and ne'er been sick.	
FTLN 2561	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2562	Ay, you have been a mouse-hunt in your time, But I will watch you from such watching now.	
FTEN 2502	Lady $\lceil Capulet \rceil$ and Nurse exit.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2563	A jealous hood, a jealous hood!	
	Enter three or four [Servingmen] with spits and logs and baskets.	
FTLN 2564	Now fellow,	15
FTLN 2565	What is there?	15
	FIRST SERVINGMAN	
FTLN 2566	Things for the cook, sir, but I know not what.	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2567	Make haste, make haste. <i>First Servingman exits.</i>	
FTLN 2568	Sirrah, fetch drier logs.	
FTLN 2569	Call Peter. He will show thee where they are.	20

	197Romeo and JulietACT 4. SC. 5
	SECOND SERVINGMAN
70	I have a head, sir, that will find out logs
71	And never trouble Peter for the matter.
	CAPULET
72 73	Mass, and well said. A merry whoreson, ha!
/3	Thou shalt be loggerhead. ر Second Servingman exits،
74	Good ^f faith, [¬] 'tis day.
75	The County will be here with music straight,
	Play music.
76 77	For so he said he would. I hear him near.— Nurse!—Wife! What ho!—What, nurse, I say!
<i>'</i>	Nuise: whet no: what no: what, nuise, I say!
	Enter Nurse.
78	Go waken Juliet. Go and trim her up.
579	I'll go and chat with Paris. Hie, make haste,
30	Make haste. The bridegroom he is come already.
31	Make haste, I say.
	ר <i>He exits</i> .ך
	۲ _{Scene} 5
	NURSE, <i>Capproaching the bed</i>
582	Mistress! What, mistress! Juliet!—Fast, I warrant
83	her, she—
584	Why, lamb, why, lady! Fie, you slugabed!
85	Why, love, I say! Madam! Sweetheart! Why, bride!—
586	What, not a word?—You take your pennyworths
587 588	now. Sleep for a week, for the next night, I warrant,
589	The County Paris hath set up his rest
90	That you shall rest but little.—God forgive me,
91	Marry, and amen! How sound is she asleep!
91	I needs must wake her.—Madam, madam, madam!
92	Theeds must wake her. Whadam, madam, madam.

	199Romeo and JulietACT 4. SC. 5	
FTLN 2594	He'll fright you up, i' faith.—Will it not be?	
	She opens the bed's curtains.	
FTLN 2595 FTLN 2596	What, dressed, and in your clothes, and down again?	1:
FTLN 2597	I must needs wake you. Lady, lady, lady!—	1.
FTLN 2598	Alas, alas! Help, help! My lady's dead.—	
FTLN 2599	O, weraday, that ever I was born!—	
FTLN 2600	Some aqua vitae, ho!—My lord! My lady!	
	<i>Center Lady Capulet</i> ,	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2601	What noise is here?	20
FTLN 2602	NURSE O lamentable day!	
	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2603	What is the matter?	
FTLN 2604	NURSE Look, look!—O heavy day! LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2605	O me! O me! My child, my only life,	
FTLN 2606	Revive, look up, or I will die with thee.	2
FTLN 2607	Help, help! Call help.	2.
	Enter 「Capulet. ٦	
	CAPULET	
FTLN 2608	For shame, bring Juliet forth. Her lord is come.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 2609	She's dead, deceased. She's dead, alack the day!	
ETLN 2(10	LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 2610	Alack the day, she's dead, she's dead, she's dead. CAPULET	
FTLN 2611	Ha, let me see her! Out, alas, she's cold.	3
FTLN 2612	Her blood is settled, and her joints are stiff.)(
FTLN 2613	Life and these lips have long been separated.	
FTLN 2614	Death lies on her like an untimely frost	
FTLN 2615	Upon the sweetest flower of all the field.	
	NURSE	
FTLN 2616	O lamentable day!	3:

LADY CAPULET O woeful time! CAPULET Death, that hath ta'en her hence to make me wail, Ties up my tongue and will not let me speak. <i>Enter Friar Lawrence and the County Paris, with Musicians.</i> FRIAR LAWRENCE Come, is the bride ready to go to church? CAPULET Ready to go, but never to return.— O son, the night before thy wedding day Hath Death lain with thy wife. There she lies, Flower as she was, deflowered by him. Death is my son-in-law; Death is my heir.	
Death, that hath ta'en her hence to make me wail, Ties up my tongue and will not let me speak. <i>Enter Friar 「Lawrence] and the County 「Paris, with</i> <i>Musicians.]</i> FRIAR LAWRENCE Come, is the bride ready to go to church? CAPULET Ready to go, but never to return.— O son, the night before thy wedding day Hath Death lain with thy wife. There she lies, Flower as she was, deflowered by him.	
Musicians. FRIAR LAWRENCE Come, is the bride ready to go to church? CAPULET Ready to go, but never to return.— O son, the night before thy wedding day Hath Death lain with thy wife. There she lies, Flower as she was, deflowered by him.	
Come, is the bride ready to go to church? CAPULET Ready to go, but never to return.— O son, the night before thy wedding day Hath Death lain with thy wife. There she lies, Flower as she was, deflowered by him.	
CAPULET Ready to go, but never to return.— O son, the night before thy wedding day Hath Death lain with thy wife. There she lies, Flower as she was, deflowered by him.	
Ready to go, but never to return.— O son, the night before thy wedding day Hath Death lain with thy wife. There she lies, Flower as she was, deflowered by him.	
O son, the night before thy wedding day Hath Death lain with thy wife. There she lies, Flower as she was, deflowered by him.	
Hath Death lain with thy wife. There she lies, Flower as she was, deflowered by him.	
Death is my son-in-law; Death is my heir.	
My daughter he hath wedded. I will die	
And leave him all. Life, living, all is Death's.	
PARIS	
Have I thought flong to see this morning's face,	
And doth it give me such a sight as this?	
LADY CAPULET	
Accursed, unhappy, wretched, hateful day!	
57 5	
•	
PARIS	
Beguiled, divorcèd, wrongèd, spited, slain!	
	PARIS Have I thought 「long」 to see this morning's face, And doth it give me such a sight as this? LADY CAPULET Accursed, unhappy, wretched, hateful day! Most miserable hour that e'er time saw In lasting labor of his pilgrimage! But one, poor one, one poor and loving child, But one thing to rejoice and solace in, And cruel death hath catched it from my sight! NURSE O woe, O woeful, woeful, woeful day! Most lamentable day, most woeful day! Most lamentable day, most woeful day! Never, ever I did yet behold! O day, O day, O day, O hateful day! Never was seen so black a day as this! O woeful day, O woeful day! PARIS

	203 Romeo and Juliet	ACT 4. SC. 5	
FTLN 2643	Most detestable death, by thee beguiled,		
FTLN 2644	By cruel, cruel thee quite overthrown!		
FTLN 2645	O love! O life! Not life, but love in death!		
	CAPULET		
FTLN 2646	Despised, distressèd, hated, martyred, killed!		65
FTLN 2647	Uncomfortable time, why cam'st thou now		
FTLN 2648	To murder, murder our solemnity?		
FTLN 2649	O child! O child! My soul and not my child!		
FTLN 2650	Dead art thou! Alack, my child is dead,		
FTLN 2651	And with my child my joys are buried.		70
	FRIAR LAWRENCE		
FTLN 2652	Peace, ho, for shame! Confusion's Cure lives r	not	
FTLN 2653	In these confusions. Heaven and yourself		
FTLN 2654	Had part in this fair maid. Now heaven hath all,		
FTLN 2655	And all the better is it for the maid.		
FTLN 2656	Your part in her you could not keep from death,		75
FTLN 2657	But heaven keeps his part in eternal life.		
FTLN 2658	The most you sought was her promotion,		
FTLN 2659	For 'twas your heaven she should be advanced;		
FTLN 2660	And weep you now, seeing she is advanced		
FTLN 2661	Above the clouds, as high as heaven itself?		80
FTLN 2662	O, in this love you love your child so ill		
FTLN 2663	That you run mad, seeing that she is well.		
FTLN 2664	She's not well married that lives married long,		
FTLN 2665	But she's best married that dies married young.		
FTLN 2666	Dry up your tears, and stick your rosemary		85
FTLN 2667	On this fair corse, and, as the custom is,		
FTLN 2668	And in her best array, bear her to church,		
FTLN 2669	For though fond nature bids us all lament,		
FTLN 2670	Yet nature's tears are reason's merriment.		
	CAPULET		~ ~
FTLN 2671	All things that we ordained festival		90
FTLN 2672	Turn from their office to black funeral:		
FTLN 2673	Our instruments to melancholy bells,		
FTLN 2674	Our wedding cheer to a sad burial feast,		
FTLN 2675	Our solemn hymns to sullen dirges change,		

The heavens do lour upon you for some ill. The heavens do lour upon you for some ill. Move them no more by crossing their high will. $\lceil All but the Nurse and the Musicians \rceil exit.$ $\lceil FIRST MUSICIAN \rceil$ Faith, we may put up our pipes and be gone. NURSE Honest good fellows, ah, put up, put up, For, well you know, this is a pitiful case. $\lceil FIRST MUSICIAN \rceil$ Ay, $\lceil by \rceil$ my troth, the case may be amended. $\lceil Nurse \rceil exits.$ <i>Enter</i> $\lceil Peter. \rceil$ PETER Musicians, O musicians, "Heart's ease," "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play "Heart's ease." $\lceil FIRST MUSICIAN \rceil$ Why "Heart's ease?" PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. $\lceil FIRST MUSICIAN \rceil$ Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. PETER You will not then?
FRIAR LAWRENCE 8 Sir, go you in, and, madam, go with him, And go, Sir Paris. Everyone prepare 70 To follow this fair corse unto her grave. 71 The heavens do lour upon you for some ill. 72 Move them no more by crossing their high will. 73 Faith, we may put up our pipes and be gone. 74 Honest good fellows, ah, put up, put up, For, well you know, this is a pitiful case. 75 FIRST MUSICIAN 76 Ay, 「by¬ my troth, the case may be amended. 77 PETER 78 "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play 79 FIRST MUSICIAN 79 PETER 70 PETER 71 PETER 72 PETER 73 PETER 74 PETER 75 PETER 76 PETER 77 PETER 78 "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play 79 "Heart's ease." 70 FIRST MUSICIAN 71 Why "Heart's ease?" 72 PETER 73 PETER
 Sir, go you in, and, madam, go with him, And go, Sir Paris. Everyone prepare To follow this fair corse unto her grave. The heavens do lour upon you for some ill. Move them no more by crossing their high will. <i>rAll but the Nurse and the Musicians</i> exit. FIRST MUSICIAN Faith, we may put up our pipes and be gone. NURSE Honest good fellows, ah, put up, put up, For, well you know, this is a pitiful case. <i>FIRST MUSICIAN</i> Ay, <i>fby</i> my troth, the case may be amended. <i>Nurse exits.</i> PETER Musicians, O musicians, "Heart's ease," "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play "Heart's ease." FIRST MUSICIAN Why "Heart's ease?" PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. FIRST MUSICIAN Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. PETER You will not then?
 And go, Sir Paris. Everyone prepare To follow this fair corse unto her grave. The heavens do lour upon you for some ill. Move them no more by crossing their high will. <i>CAll but the Nurse and the Musicians</i> exit. FIRST MUSICIAN Faith, we may put up our pipes and be gone. NURSE Honest good fellows, ah, put up, put up, For, well you know, this is a pitiful case. FIRST MUSICIAN Ay, ^rby [¬] my troth, the case may be amended. <i>CNurse</i> exits. PETER Musicians, O musicians, "Heart's ease," "Heart's ease." FIRST MUSICIAN [¬] Why "Heart's ease?" PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. ^rFIRST MUSICIAN [¬] Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now.
To follow this fair corse unto her grave. The heavens do lour upon you for some ill. Move them no more by crossing their high will. $\lceil All but the Nurse and the Musicians \rceil exit.$ $\lceil FIRST MUSICIAN \rceil$ Faith, we may put up our pipes and be gone. NURSE Honest good fellows, ah, put up, put up, For, well you know, this is a pitiful case. $\lceil FIRST MUSICIAN \rceil$ Ay, $\lceil by \rceil$ my troth, the case may be amended. $\lceil Nurse \rceil exits.$ PETER Musicians, O musicians, "Heart's ease," "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play "Heart's ease." FIRST MUSICIAN Why "Heart's ease?" PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. FIRST MUSICIAN Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. PETER You will not then?
 The heavens do lour upon you for some ill. Move them no more by crossing their high will. <i>[All but the Nurse and the Musicians] exit.</i> FIRST MUSICIAN] Faith, we may put up our pipes and be gone. NURSE Honest good fellows, ah, put up, put up, For, well you know, this is a pitiful case. FIRST MUSICIAN] Ay, ^[by] my troth, the case may be amended. <i>[Nurse] exits.</i> <i>Enter [Peter.]</i> PETER Musicians, O musicians, "Heart's ease," "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play "Heart's ease." FIRST MUSICIAN] Why "Heart's ease?" PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. FIRST MUSICIAN] Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. PETER You will not then?
 Move them no more by crossing their high will. <i>CAll but the Nurse and the Musicians</i> exit. <i>FIRST MUSICIAN</i> Faith, we may put up our pipes and be gone. NURSE Honest good fellows, ah, put up, put up, For, well you know, this is a pitiful case. <i>FIRST MUSICIAN</i> Ay, <i>Fby</i> my troth, the case may be amended. <i>FIRST MUSICIAN</i> Ay, <i>Fby</i> my troth, the case may be amended. <i>FIRST MUSICIAN</i> PETER Musicians, O musicians, "Heart's ease," "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play "Heart's ease." <i>FIRST MUSICIAN</i> Why "Heart's ease?" PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. <i>FIRST MUSICIAN</i> Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. PETER You will not then?
 ⁶ FIRST MUSICIAN⁷ Faith, we may put up our pipes and be gone. ⁷ NURSE ⁶ Honest good fellows, ah, put up, put up, For, well you know, this is a pitiful case. ⁶ FIRST MUSICIAN⁷ Ay, ⁶by⁷ my troth, the case may be amended. ⁷ <i>Purse exits.</i> ⁷ <i>Enter</i> ⁶ <i>Peter.</i>⁷ ⁷ PETER Musicians, O musicians, "Heart's ease," "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play "Heart's ease." ⁷ FIRST MUSICIAN⁷ Why "Heart's ease?" ⁹ PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. ⁹ ⁶ FIRST MUSICIAN⁷ Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. ⁹ PETER You will not then?
 Faith, we may put up our pipes and be gone. NURSE Honest good fellows, ah, put up, put up, For, well you know, this is a pitiful case. 「FIRST MUSICIAN] Ay, 「by] my troth, the case may be amended. <i>Futer</i> 「<i>Peter</i>.] PETER Musicians, O musicians, "Heart's ease," "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play "Heart's ease." FIRST MUSICIAN] Why "Heart's ease?" PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. FIRST MUSICIAN] Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. PETER You will not then?
 NURSE Honest good fellows, ah, put up, put up, For, well you know, this is a pitiful case. FIRST MUSICIAN Ay, 「by] my troth, the case may be amended. <i>Nurse</i>] <i>exits</i>. <i>Enter</i> [<i>Peter</i>.] PETER Musicians, O musicians, "Heart's ease," "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play "Heart's ease." FIRST MUSICIAN] Why "Heart's ease?" PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. FIRST MUSICIAN] Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. PETER You will not then?
 Honest good fellows, ah, put up, put up, For, well you know, this is a pitiful case. FIRST MUSICIAN Ay, 「by] my troth, the case may be amended. <i>CNurse</i>] exits. <i>Enter</i> [<i>Peter</i>.] PETER Musicians, O musicians, "Heart's ease," "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play "Heart's ease." FIRST MUSICIAN Why "Heart's ease?" PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. FIRST MUSICIAN Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. PETER You will not then?
 For, well you know, this is a pitiful case. FIRST MUSICIAN Ay, ^rby[¬] my troth, the case may be amended. <i>Furse[¬] exits</i>. <i>Enter ^rPeter</i>.[¬] PETER Musicians, O musicians, "Heart's ease," "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play "Heart's ease." FIRST MUSICIAN[¬] Why "Heart's ease?" PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. FIRST MUSICIAN[¬] Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. PETER You will not then?
 ⁶ FIRST MUSICIAN Ay, ⁶by my troth, the case may be amended. <i>Nurse exits</i>. <i>Enter</i> ⁶<i>Peter</i>. ⁷ ⁷ PETER Musicians, O musicians, "Heart's ease," "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play "Heart's ease." ⁶ FIRST MUSICIAN Why "Heart's ease?" ⁷ PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. ⁷ FIRST MUSICIAN Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. ⁶ PETER You will not then?
 Ay, ^fby[¬] my troth, the case may be amended. <i>Nurse[¬] exits.</i> <i>Enter [¬]Peter.[¬]</i> PETER Musicians, O musicians, "Heart's ease," "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play "Heart's ease." ⁶ FIRST MUSICIAN[¬] Why "Heart's ease?" PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. ⁶ FIRST MUSICIAN[¬] Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. ⁶ PETER You will not then?
 PETER Musicians, O musicians, "Heart's ease," "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play "Heart's ease." FIRST MUSICIAN Why "Heart's ease?" PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. FIRST MUSICIAN Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. PETER You will not then?
 "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play "Heart's ease." 「FIRST MUSICIAN Why "Heart's ease?" PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. 「FIRST MUSICIAN Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. PETER You will not then?
 "Heart's ease." O, an you will have me live, play "Heart's ease." 「FIRST MUSICIAN Why "Heart's ease?" PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. 「FIRST MUSICIAN Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. PETER You will not then?
 "Heart's ease." FIRST MUSICIAN Why "Heart's ease?" PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. FIRST MUSICIAN Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. PETER You will not then?
 PETER O musicians, because my heart itself plays "My heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. FIRST MUSICIAN Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. PETER You will not then?
 heart is full." O, play me some merry dump to comfort me. ⁴ 「FIRST MUSICIAN Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play now. PETER You will not then?
 ³ comfort me. ⁴ 「FIRST MUSICIAN Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play ⁵ now. ⁶ PETER You will not then?
 ⁴ 「FIRST MUSICIAN ⁷ Not a dump, we. 'Tis no time to play ⁵ now. ⁶ PETER You will not then?
 ⁵ now. ⁶ PETER You will not then?
⁶ PETER You will not then?
FIRST MUSICIAN NO.
PETER I will then give it you soundly.
FIRST MUSICIAN What will you give us?
PETER No money, on my faith, but the gleek. I will give
you the minstrel.
² FIRST MUSICIAN Then will I give you the
serving-creature.

207	
-----	--

PETER Then will I lay the serving-creature's dagger on	
your pate. I will carry no crochets. I'll re you, I'll fa	
you. Do you note me?	125
FIRST MUSICIAN An you <i>re</i> us and <i>fa</i> us, you note us.	
SECOND MUSICIAN Pray you, put up your dagger and	
put out your wit.	
Then have at you with my wit. I will dry-beat	
you with an iron wit, and put up my iron dagger.	130
Answer me like men.	
Sings. When griping griefs the heart doth wound	
And doleful dumps the mind oppress,	
Then music with her silver sound—	
Why "silver sound"? Why "music with her silver	135
sound"? What say you, Simon Catling?	
FIRST MUSICIAN Marry, sir, because silver hath a	
sweet sound.	
PETER Prates.—What say you, Hugh Rebeck?	
SECOND MUSICIAN I say "silver sound" because musicians	140
sound for silver.	
PETER Prates too.—What say you, James Soundpost?	
THIRD MUSICIAN Faith, I know not what to say.	
PETER O, I cry you mercy. You are the singer. I will say	
for you. It is "music with her silver sound" because	145
musicians have no gold for sounding:	
Sings. Then music with her silver sound	
With speedy help doth lend redress.	
He exits.	
FIRST MUSICIAN What a pestilent knave is this same!	
SECOND MUSICIAN Hang him, Jack. Come, we'll in	150
here, tarry for the mourners, and stay dinner.	
They exit.	
	 your pate. I will carry no crochets. I'll <i>re</i> you, I'll <i>fa</i> you. Do you note me? 「FIRST MUSICIAN An you <i>re</i> us and <i>fa</i> us, you note us. SECOND 「MUSICIAN Pray you, put up your dagger and put out your wit. 「PETER Then have at you with my wit. I will dry-beat you with an iron wit, and put up my iron dagger. Answer me like men. 「Sings.] When griping griefs the heart doth wound <i>[And doleful dumps the mind oppress,]</i> Then music with her silver sound— Why "silver sound"? Why "music with her silver sound"? What say you, Simon Catling? 「FIRST MUSICIAN] Marry, sir, because silver hath a sweet sound. PETER Prates.—What say you, Hugh Rebeck? SECOND 「MUSICIAN] I say "silver sound" because musicians sound for silver. PETER Prates too.—What say you, James Soundpost? THIRD 「MUSICIAN] Faith, I know not what to say. PETER O, I cry you mercy. You are the singer. I will say for you. It is "music with her silver sound" because musicians have no gold for sounding: 「Sings.] Then music with her silver sound With speedy help doth lend redress. He exits. 「FIRST MUSICIAN] What a pestilent knave is this same! SECOND 「MUSICIAN] Hang him, Jack. Come, we'll in here, tarry for the mourners, and stay dinner.

Romeo and Juliet

ר*ACT 5*י

רScene 1 *Enter Romeo*.

	ROMEO	
FTLN 2733	If I may trust the flattering truth of sleep,	
FTLN 2734	My dreams presage some joyful news at hand.	
FTLN 2735	My bosom's flord sits lightly in his throne,	
FTLN 2736	And all this day an unaccustomed spirit	
FTLN 2737	Lifts me above the ground with cheerful thoughts.	5
FTLN 2738	I dreamt my lady came and found me dead	
FTLN 2739	(Strange dream that gives a dead man leave to	
FTLN 2740	think!)	
FTLN 2741	And breathed such life with kisses in my lips	
FTLN 2742	That I revived and was an emperor.	10
FTLN 2743	Ah me, how sweet is love itself possessed	
FTLN 2744	When but love's shadows are so rich in joy!	
	ר. <i>Enter Romeo's man Balthasar, in riding boots</i> .	
FTLN 2745	News from Verona!—How now, Balthasar?	
FTLN 2746	Dost thou not bring me letters from the Friar?	
FTLN 2747	How doth my lady? Is my father well?	15
FTLN 2748	How doth my Juliet? That I ask again,	
FTLN 2749	For nothing can be ill if she be well.	
	BALTHASAR	
FTLN 2750	Then she is well and nothing can be ill.	
FTLN 2751	Her body sleeps in Capels' monument,	
FTLN 2752	And her immortal part with angels lives.	20
	211	

	213 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 5. SC. 1
FTLN 2753	I saw her laid low in her kindred's vault
FTLN 2754	And presently took post to tell it you.
FTLN 2755	O, pardon me for bringing these ill news,
FTLN 2756	Since you did leave it for my office, sir.
	ROMEO
FTLN 2757	Is it e'en so?—Then I deny you, stars!—
FTLN 2758	Thou knowest my lodging. Get me ink and paper,
FTLN 2759	And hire post-horses. I will hence tonight.
	BALTHASAR
FTLN 2760	I do beseech you, sir, have patience.
FTLN 2761	Your looks are pale and wild and do import
FTLN 2762	Some misadventure.
FTLN 2763	ROMEO Tush, thou art deceived.
FTLN 2764	Leave me, and do the thing I bid thee do.
FTLN 2765	Hast thou no letters to me from the Friar?
	BALTHASAR
FTLN 2766	No, my good lord.
FTLN 2767	ROMEO No matter. Get thee gone,
FTLN 2768	And hire those horses. I'll be with thee straight.
	[Balthasar] exits.
FTLN 2769	Well, Juliet, I will lie with thee tonight.
FTLN 2770	Let's see for means. O mischief, thou art swift
FTLN 2771	To enter in the thoughts of desperate men.
FTLN 2772	I do remember an apothecary
FTLN 2773	(And hereabouts he dwells) which late I noted
FTLN 2774	In tattered weeds, with overwhelming brows,
FTLN 2775	Culling of simples. Meager were his looks.
FTLN 2776	Sharp misery had worn him to the bones.
FTLN 2777	And in his needy shop a tortoise hung,
FTLN 2778	An alligator stuffed, and other skins
FTLN 2779	Of ill-shaped fishes; and about his shelves,
FTLN 2780	A beggarly account of empty boxes,
FTLN 2781	Green earthen pots, bladders, and musty seeds,
FTLN 2782	Remnants of packthread, and old cakes of roses
FTLN 2783	Were thinly scattered to make up a show.
FTLN 2784	Noting this penury, to myself I said
	215Romeo and JulietACT 5. SC. 1
-----------	---
FTLN 2785	"An if a man did need a poison now,
FTLN 2786	Whose sale is present death in Mantua,
FTLN 2787	Here lives a caitiff wretch would sell it him."
FTLN 2788	O, this same thought did but forerun my need,
FTLN 2789	And this same needy man must sell it me.
TLN 2790	As I remember, this should be the house.
TLN 2791	Being holiday, the beggar's shop is shut.—
FTLN 2792	What ho, Apothecary!
	۲ <i>Enter Apothecary</i> .
FTLN 2793	APOTHECARY Who calls so loud?
	ROMEO
FTLN 2794	Come hither, man. I see that thou art poor.
	ר <i>He offers money</i> .
TLN 2795	Hold, there is forty ducats. Let me have
TLN 2796	A dram of poison, such soon-speeding gear
TLN 2797	As will disperse itself through all the veins,
TLN 2798	That the life-weary taker may fall dead,
TLN 2799	And that the trunk may be discharged of breath
TLN 2800	As violently as hasty powder fired
FTLN 2801	Doth hurry from the fatal cannon's womb.
	APOTHECARY
TLN 2802	Such mortal drugs I have, but Mantua's law
TLN 2803	Is death to any he that utters them.
	ROMEO
TLN 2804	Art thou so bare and full of wretchedness,
TLN 2805	And fearest to die? Famine is in thy cheeks,
TLN 2806	Need and oppression starveth in thy eyes,
FTLN 2807	Contempt and beggary hangs upon thy back.
FTLN 2808	The world is not thy friend, nor the world's law.
TLN 2809	The world affords no law to make thee rich.
TLN 2810	Then be not poor, but break it, and take this.
	APOTHECARY
FTLN 2811	My poverty, but not my will, consents.
	ROMEO
	I pay thy poverty and not thy will.

	217 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 5. SC. 2
	APOTHECARY, <i>siving him the poison</i>
LN 2813	Put this in any liquid thing you will
LN 2814	And drink it off, and if you had the strength
N 2815	Of twenty men, it would dispatch you straight.
	ROMEO, <i>Chanding him the money</i>
N 2816	There is thy gold, worse poison to men's souls,
1 2817	Doing more murder in this loathsome world
2818	Than these poor compounds that thou mayst not
V 2819	sell.
N 2820	I sell thee poison; thou hast sold me none.
V 2821	Farewell, buy food, and get thyself in flesh.
1 2022	[Apothecary exits.]
V 2822 V 2823	Come, cordial and not poison, go with me
2823	To Juliet's grave, for there must I use thee.
	Scene 27
	Enter Friar John.
	FRIAR JOHN
N 2824	Holy Franciscan friar, brother, ho!
	Enter 「Friar] Lawrence.
	FRIAR LAWRENCE
LN 2825	This same should be the voice of Friar John.—
N 2826	Welcome from Mantua. What says Romeo?
2827	Or, if his mind be writ, give me his letter.
	FRIAR JOHN
N 2828	Going to find a barefoot brother out,
N 2829	One of our order, to associate me,
N 2830	Here in this city visiting the sick,
2831	And finding him, the searchers of the town,
1 2022	Suspecting that we both were in a house
N 2832	Where the infectious nestilance did raise
V 2832 V 2833 V 2834	Where the infectious pestilence did reign, Sealed up the doors and would not let us forth,

219	Romeo and Juliet	ACT 5. SC. 3
FRIAR LAWR	ENCE	
Who bar	e my letter, then, to Romeo?	
FRIAR JOHN		
I could n	ot send it—here it is again—	
	e _	rning the letter.
Nor get a	messenger to bring it thee,	0
-	l were they of infection.	
FRIAR LAWR	ENCE	
Unhappy	fortune! By my brotherhood,	
The lette	r was not nice but full of charge,	
Of dear i	mport, and the neglecting it	
May do 1	nuch danger. Friar John, go henc	e.
Get me a	n iron crow and bring it straight	
Unto my	cell.	
FRIAR JOHN		
Brother,	I'll go and bring it thee.	He exits.
FRIAR LAWR		
	st I to the monument alone.	
	is three hours will fair Juliet wak	ke.
	beshrew me much that Romeo	
	no notice of these accidents.	
	l write again to Mantua,	
-	b her at my cell till Romeo come.	
Poor livi	ng corse, closed in a dead man's	
		<i>He exits</i> .
	ر Scene 3	
	Enter Paris and his Page.	
PARIS		
Give me	thy torch, boy. Hence and stand a	aloof.
	t out, for I would not be seen.	
-	ond yew trees lay thee all along	7
•	thy ear close to the hollow groun	
So shall	no foot upon the churchyard tread	d
(Being lo	oose, unfirm, with digging up of g	graves)

	221Romeo and JulietACT 5. SC. 3
LN 2860	But thou shalt hear it. Whistle then to me
N 2861	As signal that thou hearest something approach.
J 2862	Give me those flowers. Do as I bid thee. Go.
	PAGE, [aside]
1 2863	I am almost afraid to stand alone
2864	Here in the churchyard. Yet I will adventure.
	۲ <i>He moves away from Paris</i> .
	PARIS, <i>Scattering flowers</i>
2865	Sweet flower, with flowers thy bridal bed I strew
2866	(O woe, thy canopy is dust and stones!)
1 2867	Which with sweet water nightly I will dew,
1 2868	Or, wanting that, with tears distilled by moans.
N 2869	The obsequies that I for thee will keep
2870	Nightly shall be to strew thy grave and weep.
	Page whistles.
1 2871	The boy gives warning something doth approach.
2872	What cursed foot wanders this way tonight,
2873	To cross my obsequies and true love's rite?
2874	What, with a torch? Muffle me, night, awhile.
	ר <i>He steps aside</i> .
	Enter Romeo and 「Balthasar.」
	ROMEO
N 2875	Give me that mattock and the wrenching iron.
N 2876	Hold, take this letter. Early in the morning
J 2877	See thou deliver it to my lord and father.
2878	Give me the light. Upon thy life I charge thee,
2879	Whate'er thou hearest or seest, stand all aloof
2880	And do not interrupt me in my course.
2881	Why I descend into this bed of death
2882	Is partly to behold my lady's face,
2883	But chiefly to take thence from her dead finger
	A precious ring, a ring that I must use
2884	
V 2884 V 2885	In dear employment. Therefore hence, begone.
	But, if thou, jealous, dost return to pry In what I farther shall intend to do,

	223Romeo and JulietACT 5. SC. 3
FTLN 2888	By heaven, I will tear thee joint by joint
TLN 2889	And strew this hungry churchyard with thy limbs.
FLN 2890	The time and my intents are savage-wild,
FLN 2891	More fierce and more inexorable far
FLN 2892	Than empty tigers or the roaring sea.
	FBALTHASAR
ГLN 2893	I will be gone, sir, and not trouble you.
	ROMEO
FLN 2894	So shalt thou show me friendship. Take thou that.
	Giving money.
TLN 2895	Live and be prosperous, and farewell, good fellow.
	רBALTHASAR, aside
ГLN 2896	For all this same, I'll hide me hereabout.
TLN 2897	His looks I fear, and his intents I doubt.
	[He steps aside.]
	ROMEO, <i>beginning to force open the tomb</i>
TLN 2898	Thou detestable maw, thou womb of death,
TLN 2899	Gorged with the dearest morsel of the earth,
TLN 2900	Thus I enforce thy rotten jaws to open,
TLN 2901	And in despite I'll cram thee with more food.
	PARIS
FLN 2902	This is that banished haughty Montague
FLN 2903	That murdered my love's cousin, with which grief
FLN 2904	It is supposed the fair creature died,
TLN 2905	And here is come to do some villainous shame
TLN 2906	To the dead bodies. I will apprehend him.
	Stepping forward.
FLN 2907	Stop thy unhallowed toil, vile Montague.
TLN 2908	Can vengeance be pursued further than death?
TLN 2909	Condemnèd villain, I do apprehend thee.
FLN 2910	Obey and go with me, for thou must die. ROMEO
ELNI 2011	
FLN 2911	I must indeed, and therefore came I hither.
FLN 2912 FLN 2913	Good gentle youth, tempt not a desp'rate man.
LLN 2915	Fly hence and leave me. Think upon these gone. Let them affright thee. I beseech thee, youth,
LN 2914	

	225Romeo and JulietACT 5. SC. 3
FTLN 2915	Dut not another sin upon my head
FTLN 2915 FTLN 2916	Put not another sin upon my head By urging me to fury. O, begone!
FTLN 2917	By heaven, I love thee better than myself,
FTLN 2918	For I come hither armed against myself.
TLN 2919	Stay not, begone, live, and hereafter say
TLN 2920	A madman's mercy bid thee run away.
	PARIS
TLN 2921	I do defy thy ^c ommination
TLN 2922	And apprehend thee for a felon here.
	ROMEO
TLN 2923	Wilt thou provoke me? Then have at thee, boy!
	<i>They draw and fight.</i>
	rnoy aran anayigm.
TLN 2924	O Lord, they fight! I will go call the watch.
	<i>He exits.</i>
	PARIS
FLN 2925	O, I am slain! If thou be merciful,
FLN 2926	Open the tomb; lay me with Juliet. Γ <i>He dies</i> .
	ROMEO
FLN 2927	In faith, I will.—Let me peruse this face.
TLN 2928	Mercutio's kinsman, noble County Paris!
TLN 2929	What said my man when my betossed soul
TLN 2930	Did not attend him as we rode? I think
FLN 2931	He told me Paris should have married Juliet.
ГLN 2932	Said he not so? Or did I dream it so?
ГLN 2933	Or am I mad, hearing him talk of Juliet,
FLN 2934	To think it was so?—O, give me thy hand,
TLN 2935	One writ with me in sour misfortune's book!
ГLN 2936	I'll bury thee in a triumphant grave.—
	<i>He opens the tomb</i> .
ГLN 2937	A grave? O, no. A lantern, slaughtered youth,
TLN 2938	For here lies Juliet, and her beauty makes
TLN 2939	This vault a feasting presence full of light.—
TIN 2040	Death, lie thou there, by a dead man interred.
ΓLN 2940	Laying Paris in the tomb.
LN 2940	

	227 Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 3	
	227 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 5. SC. 3	
FTLN 2942	Have they been merry, which their keepers call	
FTLN 2943	A light'ning before death! O, how may I	90
FTLN 2944	Call this a light'ning?—O my love, my wife,	
FTLN 2945	Death, that hath sucked the honey of thy breath,	
FTLN 2946	Hath had no power yet upon thy beauty.	
FTLN 2947	Thou art not conquered. Beauty's ensign yet	~ -
FTLN 2948	Is crimson in thy lips and in thy cheeks,	95
FTLN 2949	And death's pale flag is not advanced there.—	
FTLN 2950	Tybalt, liest thou there in thy bloody sheet?	
FTLN 2951	O, what more favor can I do to thee	
FTLN 2952	Than with that hand that cut thy youth in twain	100
FTLN 2953	To sunder his that was thine enemy?	100
FTLN 2954	Forgive me, cousin.—Ah, dear Juliet,	
FTLN 2955	Why art thou yet so fair? Shall I believe	
FTLN 2956	That unsubstantial death is amorous,	
FTLN 2957	And that the lean abhorrèd monster keeps	105
FTLN 2958 FTLN 2959	Thee here in dark to be his paramour?	103
FTLN 2959 FTLN 2960	For fear of that I still will stay with thee	
	And never from this palace of dim night	
FTLN 2961	Depart again. Here, here will I remain	
FTLN 2962	With worms that are thy chambermaids. O, here	110
FTLN 2963	Will I set up my everlasting rest	110
FTLN 2964	And shake the yoke of inauspicious stars	
FTLN 2965 FTLN 2966	From this world-wearied flesh! Eyes, look your last. Arms, take your last embrace. And, lips, O, you	
FTLN 2966 FTLN 2967		
FTLN 2967 FTLN 2968	The doors of breath, seal with a righteous kiss	115
111LIN 2900	A dateless bargain to engrossing death.	115
FTLN 2969	Kissing Juliet.	
FTLN 2969 FTLN 2970	Come, bitter conduct, come, unsavory guide!	
FTLN 2970 FTLN 2971	Thou desperate pilot, now at once run on The deshing reaks the seesial weary bark!	
FTLN 2971 FTLN 2972	The dashing rocks thy seasick weary bark!	
	Here's to my love. <i>Drinking</i> . O true apothecary,	120
FTLN 2973	Thy drugs are quick. Thus with a kiss I die.	120
	' ne ales. '	
	Enter Friar [[] Lawrence] with lantern, crow, and spade.	

	229 Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 3	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 2974	Saint Francis be my speed! How off tonight	
FTLN 2975	Have my old feet stumbled at graves!—Who's there?	
	۲ _{BALTHASAR} ٦	
FTLN 2976	Here's one, a friend, and one that knows you well.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 2977	Bliss be upon you. Tell me, good my friend,	105
FTLN 2978	What torch is yond that vainly lends his light	125
FTLN 2979 FTLN 2980	To grubs and eyeless skulls? As I discern, It burneth in the Capels' monument.	
1111(2)00	r burneth in the Capers' monument.	
FTLN 2981	It doth so, holy sir, and there's my master,	
FTLN 2982	One that you love.	
FTLN 2983	FRIAR LAWRENCE Who is it?	130
FTLN 2984	ר _{BALTHASAR} Romeo.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 2985	How long hath he been there?	
FTLN 2986	Full half an hour.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 2987	Go with me to the vault.	10.5
FTLN 2988	BALTHASAR I dare not, sir.	135
FTLN 2989	My master knows not but I am gone hence,	
FTLN 2990 FTLN 2991	And fearfully did menace me with death If I did stay to look on his intents.	
1111(2))1	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 2992	Stay, then. I'll go alone. Fear comes upon me.	
FTLN 2993	O, much I fear some ill unthrifty thing.	140
	(BALTHASAR)	
FTLN 2994	As I did sleep under this 'yew' tree here,	
FTLN 2995	I dreamt my master and another fought,	
FTLN 2996	And that my master slew him.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE, <i>moving toward the tomb</i>	
FTLN 2997	Romeo!—	1.4.5
FTLN 2998	Alack, alack, what blood is this which stains	145
FTLN 2999 FTLN 3000	The stony entrance of this sepulcher? What mean these masterless and gory swords	
11211 2000	what mean these masteriess and gory swords	

	231 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 5. SC. 3	
FTLN 3001	To lie discolored by this place of peace?	
FTLN 3002	Romeo! O, pale! Who else? What, Paris too?	
FTLN 3003	And steeped in blood? Ah, what an unkind hour	150
FTLN 3004	Is guilty of this lamentable chance!	
FTLN 3005	The lady stirs.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 3006	O comfortable friar, where is my lord?	
FTLN 3007	I do remember well where I should be,	
FTLN 3008	And there I am. Where is my Romeo?	155
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 3009	I hear some noise.—Lady, come from that nest	
FTLN 3010	Of death, contagion, and unnatural sleep.	
FTLN 3011	A greater power than we can contradict	
FTLN 3012	Hath thwarted our intents. Come, come away.	
FTLN 3013	Thy husband in thy bosom there lies dead,	160
FTLN 3014	And Paris, too. Come, I'll dispose of thee	
FTLN 3015	Among a sisterhood of holy nuns.	
FTLN 3016	Stay not to question, for the watch is coming.	
FTLN 3017	Come, go, good Juliet. I dare no longer stay.	
	JULIET	
FTLN 3018	Go, get thee hence, for I will not away.	165
	He exits.	
FTLN 3019	What's here? A cup closed in my true love's hand?	
FTLN 3020	Poison, I see, hath been his timeless end.—	
FTLN 3021	O churl, drunk all, and left no friendly drop	
FTLN 3022	To help me after! I will kiss thy lips.	
FTLN 3023	Haply some poison yet doth hang on them,	170
FTLN 3024	To make me die with a restorative. <i>She kisses him</i> .	
FTLN 3025	Thy lips are warm!	
	Enter [Paris's Page] and Watch.	
FTLN 3026	ר _{FIRST} WATCH Lead, boy. Which way? JULIET	
FTLN 3027	Yea, noise? Then I'll be brief. O, happy dagger,	
FTLN 3028	This is thy sheath. There rust, and let me die.	175
	She takes Romeo's dagger, stabs herself, and dies.	1,0

	233 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 5. SC. 3	_
FTLN 3029 FTLN 3030 FTLN 3031 FTLN 3032		-
FTLN 3032 FTLN 3033 FTLN 3034 FTLN 3035 FTLN 3036 FTLN 3037	Go, some of you; whoe'er you find, attach. <i>Some watchmen exit.</i> Pitiful sight! Here lies the County slain, And Juliet bleeding, warm, and newly dead, Who here hath lain this two days burièd.— Go, tell the Prince. Run to the Capulets. Raise up the Montagues. Some others search.	180
FTLN 3038 FTLN 3039 FTLN 3039 FTLN 3040	<i>Others exit.</i> We see the ground whereon these woes do lie, But the true ground of all these piteous woes We cannot without circumstance descry.	185
FTLN 3041 FTLN 3042	<i>Enter 「Watchmen with Romeo's man 「Balthasar</i> .」 「SECOND [¬] WATCH Here's Romeo's man. We found him in the churchyard. 「FIRST [¬] WATCH	
FTLN 3043	Hold him in safety till the Prince come hither. <i>Enter Friar</i> [[] <i>Lawrence</i>] <i>and another Watchman.</i> THIRD WATCH	190
FTLN 3044 FTLN 3045 FTLN 3046 FTLN 3047	Here is a friar that trembles, sighs, and weeps. We took this mattock and this spade from him As he was coming from this churchyard's side. (FIRST) WATCH A great suspicion. Stay the Friar too.	
	Enter the Prince <i>with Attendants</i> .	
FTLN 3048 FTLN 3049	What misadventure is so early up That calls our person from our morning rest?	195

	235 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 5. SC. 3	
	Enter ^C apulet and Lady Capulet.	
FTLN 3050	CAPULET What should it be that is so ^r shrieked [¬] abroad? LADY CAPULET	
FTLN 3051 FTLN 3052 FTLN 3053	O, the people in the street cry "Romeo," Some "Juliet," and some "Paris," and all run With open outcry toward our monument.	200
FTLN 3054	PRINCE What fear is this which startles in four ears?	
FTLN 3055 FTLN 3056 FTLN 3057	Sovereign, here lies the County Paris slain, And Romeo dead, and Juliet, dead before, Warm and new killed.	
FTLN 3058 FTLN 3059	PRINCE Search, seek, and know how this foul murder comes. FIRST WATCH	205
FTLN 3060 FTLN 3061 FTLN 3062	Here is a friar, and ^r slaughtered ⁷ Romeo's man, With instruments upon them fit to open These dead men's tombs.	
FTLN 3063 FTLN 3064 FTLN 3065 FTLN 3066	CAPULET O heavens! O wife, look how our daughter bleeds! This dagger hath mista'en, for, lo, his house Is empty on the back of Montague, And it mis-sheathèd in my daughter's bosom.	210
FTLN 3067 FTLN 3068	LADY CAPULET O me, this sight of death is as a bell That warns my old age to a sepulcher.	215
	Enter Montague.	
FTLN 3069 FTLN 3070	PRINCE Come, Montague, for thou art early up To see thy son and heir now fearly down. MONTAGUE	
FTLN 3071	Alas, my liege, my wife is dead tonight.	

	237 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 5. SC.	3
FTLN 3072	Griaf of my son's avila both stannad har broath	_
FTLN 3072 FTLN 3073	Grief of my son's exile hath stopped her breath. What further woe conspires against mine age?	220
FTLN 3074	PRINCE Look, and thou shalt see.	220
1121(50)	MONTAGUE, <i>Seeing Romeo dead</i>	
FTLN 3075	O thou untaught! What manners is in this,	
FTLN 3076	To press before thy father to a grave?	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 3077	Seal up the mouth of outrage for awhile,	
FTLN 3078	Till we can clear these ambiguities	225
FTLN 3079	And know their spring, their head, their true	
FTLN 3080	descent,	
FTLN 3081	And then will I be general of your woes	
FTLN 3082	And lead you even to death. Meantime forbear,	
FTLN 3083	And let mischance be slave to patience.—	230
FTLN 3084	Bring forth the parties of suspicion.	
	FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 3085	I am the greatest, able to do least,	
FTLN 3086	Yet most suspected, as the time and place	
FTLN 3087	Doth make against me, of this direful murder.	
FTLN 3088	And here I stand, both to impeach and purge	235
FTLN 3089	Myself condemnèd and myself excused.	
ETLN 2000	PRINCE	
FTLN 3090	Then say at once what thou dost know in this. FRIAR LAWRENCE	
FTLN 3091		
FTLN 3091 FTLN 3092	I will be brief, for my short date of breath Is not so long as is a tedious tale.	
FTLN 3093	Romeo, there dead, was husband to that Juliet,	240
FTLN 3094	And she, there dead, $\lceil \text{that} \rceil$ Romeo's faithful wife.	240
FTLN 3095	I married them, and their stol'n marriage day	
FTLN 3096	Was Tybalt's doomsday, whose untimely death	
FTLN 3097	Banished the new-made bridegroom from this city,	
FTLN 3098	For whom, and not for Tybalt, Juliet pined.	245
FTLN 3099	You, to remove that siege of grief from her,	-
FTLN 3100	Betrothed and would have married her perforce	
FTLN 3101	To County Paris. Then comes she to me,	
FTLN 3102	And with wild looks bid me devise some mean	

	239Romeo and JulietACT 5. SC. 3	
FTLN 3103 FTLN 3104 FTLN 3105	To rid her from this second marriage, Or in my cell there would she kill herself. Then gave I her (so tutored by my art)	250
FTLN 3106 FTLN 3107 FTLN 3108 FTLN 3109 FTLN 3110	A sleeping potion, which so took effect As I intended, for it wrought on her The form of death. Meantime I writ to Romeo That he should hither come as this dire night To help to take her from her borrowed grave,	255
FTLN 3111 FTLN 3112 FTLN 3113 FTLN 3114	Being the time the potion's force should cease. But he which bore my letter, Friar John, Was stayed by accident, and yesternight Returned my letter back. Then all alone	260
FTLN 3115 FTLN 3116 FTLN 3117 FTLN 3118 FTLN 3119	At the prefixed hour of her waking Came I to take her from her kindred's vault, Meaning to keep her closely at my cell Till I conveniently could send to Romeo. But when I came, some minute ere the time	265
FTLN 3120 FTLN 3121 FTLN 3122 FTLN 3123 FTLN 3124	Of her awakening, here untimely lay The noble Paris and true Romeo dead. She wakes, and I entreated her come forth And bear this work of heaven with patience. But then a noise did scare me from the tomb,	270
FTLN 3125 FTLN 3126 FTLN 3127 FTLN 3128 FTLN 3129	And she, too desperate, would not go with me But, as it seems, did violence on herself. All this I know, and to the marriage Her nurse is privy. And if aught in this Miscarried by my fault, let my old life	275
FTLN 3130 FTLN 3131 FTLN 3132	Be sacrificed some hour before his time Unto the rigor of severest law. PRINCE We still have known thee for a holy man.—	
FTLN 3133 FTLN 3134 FTLN 3135 FTLN 3136	Where's Romeo's man? What can he say to this? BALTHASAR I brought my master news of Juliet's death, And then in post he came from Mantua To this same place, to this same monument.	280

	241 <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> ACT 5. SC. 3	
		_
FTLN 3137	This letter he early bid me give his father	
FTLN 3138	And threatened me with death, going in the vault,	285
FTLN 3139	If I departed not and left him there.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 3140	Give me the letter. I will look on it.—	
	لی <i>He takes Romeo's letter</i>	
FTLN 3141	Where is the County's page, that raised the	
FTLN 3142	watch?—	
FTLN 3143	Sirrah, what made your master in this place?	290
	PAGE	
FTLN 3144	He came with flowers to strew his lady's grave	
FTLN 3145	And bid me stand aloof, and so I did.	
FTLN 3146	Anon comes one with light to ope the tomb,	
FTLN 3147	And by and by my master drew on him,	
FTLN 3148	And then I ran away to call the watch.	295
	PRINCE	
FTLN 3149	This letter doth make good the Friar's words,	
FTLN 3150	Their course of love, the tidings of her death;	
FTLN 3151	And here he writes that he did buy a poison	
FTLN 3152	Of a poor 'pothecary, and therewithal	
FTLN 3153	Came to this vault to die and lie with Juliet.	300
FTLN 3154	Where be these enemies?—Capulet, Montague,	
FTLN 3155	See what a scourge is laid upon your hate,	
FTLN 3156	That heaven finds means to kill your joys with love,	
FTLN 3157	And I, for winking at your discords too,	
FTLN 3158	Have lost a brace of kinsmen. All are punished.	305
	CAPULET	
FTLN 3159	O brother Montague, give me thy hand.	
FTLN 3160	This is my daughter's jointure, for no more	
FTLN 3161	Can I demand.	
FTLN 3162	MONTAGUE But I can give thee more,	210
FTLN 3163	For I will ray her statue in pure gold,	310
FTLN 3164	That whiles Verona by that name is known, There shall no figure at such rate he set	
FTLN 3165	There shall no figure at such rate be set As that of true and faithful Juliet.	
FTLN 3166	As mat of thue and faithful juliet.	

	243 Romeo and Juliet ACT 5. SC. 3	
FTLN 3167 FTLN 3168	CAPULET As rich shall Romeo's by his lady's lie, Poor sacrifices of our enmity.	315
FTLN 3169 FTLN 3170 FTLN 3171 FTLN 3172	PRINCE A glooming peace this morning with it brings. The sun for sorrow will not show his head. Go hence to have more talk of these sad things. Some shall be pardoned, and some punished.	220
FTLN 3173 FTLN 3174	For never was a story of more woe Than this of Juliet and her Romeo. <i>All exit.</i>	320